A SURVEY OF CIVIL WAR ERA MILITARY SITES IN TENNESSEE

by

Samuel D. Smith and Benjamin C. Nance

including a

"Glossary of Terms for Interpreting Tennessee's Civil War Era Military Sites"

by

Fred M. Prouty

Tennessee Department of Environment and Conservation,
Division of Archaeology, Research Series No. 14

2003

A SURVEY OF CIVIL WAR ERA MILITARY SITES IN TENNESSEE

Tennessee Department of Environment and Conservation,
Division of Archaeology, Research Series No. 14

Published 2003

Tennessee Department of Environment and Conservation, Authorization No. 327016, 900 copies. This public document was promulgated at a cost of $7.89 per copy. December 2002.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS (continued)

LIST OF FIGURES

LIST OF FIGURES (continued)

LIST OF FIGURES (continued)

LIST OF FIGURES (continued)

LIST OF FIGURES (continued)

LIST OF FIGURES (continued)

LIST OF TABLES

PREFACE, ACKNOWLEDGMENTS, AND INTRODUCTION

PREFACE

Periodically, since the mid-1970s, staff members of the Tennessee Division of Archaeology have conducted several large-scale survey projects concerning Tennessee's historic period archaeological sites. In general these projects have followed a plan of work that progresses from finding and interpreting historical documents to finding and recording sites. Most have been structured as thematic surveys, focusing on a large number of closely related sites in some broad geographical context, sometimes at the statewide level. This report finalizes the examination of one such theme, and represents the completion of work through the tenth of these survey projects.

Of various themes that are relevant to understanding Tennessee's historic past, none have received more widespread interest than the Civil War. In recent years, especially since the Civil War centennial years of 1961 to 1965, this interest has been expressed through the work of numerous organizations dedicated to various facets of preservation. These range from the collecting and curating of documentary resources to the preservation of some of those places (sites and buildings) that played a role deemed important. While it has been generally understood that Tennessee has a wealth of such places, previous estimates of types and numbers have simply been best guesses.

A particular kind of information deficiency became apparent in the mid-1980s. For purposes related to cultural resource management and protection, the Tennessee Division of Archaeology maintains a statewide file of information concerning both prehistoric and historic period archaeological sites. Following a period of discussion concerning the observable and accelerating loss of Civil War era military sites in Middle Tennessee, an examination of this site file revealed that only 11 such sites had been recorded in the region. This was an obvious under-representation and was one factor that helped to precipitate the beginning of work on recording additional examples. As we now understand it, at the beginning of 1988, only 27 Civil War era military sites had been recorded for the entire state.

The first survey, initiated in 1988, focused on the identification and recording of Civil War era military sites in Middle Tennessee. After completion of this project in 1989, the total for all such recorded sites in this region, including the 11 previously recorded ones, was 143. A similar survey was soon organized for West Tennessee. By the time it ended in 1993, the recorded sample for that region was 89 sites. This left East Tennessee as the only region not surveyed. Plans were eventually made for work there, but it was decided that the final season devoted to this theme would be more than just another regional survey. Beginning in 1996, an attempt was made to complete, to the extent possible, the recording of Civil War era military sites

at the statewide level. The eventual East Tennessee count was 188 sites, but with more work carried out in the other regions, the statewide total by the end of 1999 became 443 sites (a number that includes the 27 sites recorded previous to the regional surveys).

What follows is a report that attempts to examine this statewide database in terms of its content and meaning. Knowing the kinds of Civil War era military sites that exist in Tennessee provides a context for understanding the relative importance of individual sites. This is a needed first step in any plan for preservation, whether it is the acquisition of sites for direct preservation or the preservation of the information contained in such sites by archaeological excavation and recording techniques. It is assumed that this report will be of use to various kinds of preservation planning groups and agencies, and an emphasis is placed on presenting a thorough discussion of the data collected. Because the Civil War was the first such encounter to receive extensive photographic coverage, it also seems desirable to use an ample selection of visual resources (photographs and contemporary drawings) as part of the documentation process.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

As with other large-scale surveys conducted by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology, the research on Civil War era military sites was made possible by a combination of state and federal funds. During all three seasons of field research, the United States Department of Interior Historic Preservation Fund provided most of the project costs. During the first season the federal fund covered 70 percent of the costs, the Division of Archaeology the remaining 30 percent. Later this ratio was changed to 60 percent federal match, 40 percent state. Most of the state contributions were based on the use of existing salaries, equipment, and other in-kind services.

During all three surveys, the state-level agency administering these federal grants was the Tennessee Historical Commission. Staff members of this agency who played critical roles in awarding and administering the contracts for this work include Stephen T. Rogers and Richard Tune.

Between 1988 and 1999, several former and current Division of Archaeology staff members provided important assistance in connection with the Civil War site surveys. Besides the authors, others who participated directly in the fieldwork include Fred M. Prouty, Gary L. Barker, and Charles P. Stripling. Other Division staff who provided support and assistance include Jackie Berg, Patricia Coats, Suzanne Hoyal, Robert Mainfort, and Katherine Sanford. George F. (Nick) Fielder, State Archaeologist and Division Director, provided general administrative supervision during all survey seasons.

Other individuals in related fields are to be thanked for various kinds of assistance rendered during the three seasons. This includes additional former and current state employees and officials: Ann Alley, Bob DePriest, Marylin Hughes, Wayne Moore, and Charles Sherrill (Tennessee State Library and Archives); Mike Countess (Tennessee Department of Conservation); James Hoobler (Tennessee Historical Society); Dan Pomeroy (Tennessee State Museum); Jim Jones, Fred Prouty, and Elizabeth Straw (Tennessee Historical Commission); Pete Rogers and Tom Shouse (Tennessee Division of Parks and Recreation); and Eugene E. Davidson and Stephen K. McDaniel (Tennessee House of Representatives).

Federal employees who assisted include: Stacy Allen, Paul Hawke, and George Reaves (Shiloh National Military Park); Suzanne Barrett (Cumberland Gap National Historical Park); Dale Floyd (National Park Service's American Battlefield Protection Program); James Ogden (Chickamauga & Chattanooga National Military Park); Ronald Westphal (Tennessee Valley Authority); and various staff members at Fort Donelson National Battlefield and Stones River National Battlefield.

Archaeological colleagues from several different universities and agencies were helpful in a variety of ways. These include: Charles McNutt and Gerald Smith

(University of Memphis); Charles Faulkner, Richard Polhemus, and Alan Longmire (University of Tennessee); Lawrence Alexander (Alexander Archaeological Consultants, Chattanooga, Tennessee); and Steve McBride (Wilbur Smith Associates, Lexington, Kentucky).

Over the past several years we have received a considerable amount of important historical information from Jim Jacobsen, a private historic preservation consultant in Des Moines, Iowa, who has a special interest in the Civil War in Tennessee. His assistance enabled us to find or better record several relevant Tennessee sites. Similarly, information for interpreting some East Tennessee resources was provided by William Gladstone (a Civil War researcher who lives in West Palm Beach, Florida) and by Frank Coburn (Curator at the Abraham Lincoln Museum in Harrogate, Tennessee), and information concerning an important West Tennessee site came from Leslie Anders (Central Missouri State University).

At the start of fieldwork in East Tennessee, the survey obtained some important advance information from members of an East Tennessee Advisory Committee of the newly created Tennessee Wars Commission. This committee's chairperson, Dot Kelly, handled the dissemination of information concerning some of the East Tennessee Civil War sites that were eventually recorded.

A special note of appreciation is extended to Tom Nolan of the Department of Geography and Geology, Middle Tennessee State University, for providing several kinds of mapping services. This included the GPS mapping of some key Civil War sites and preparation of a number of maps used in this report to illustrate the distribution of the Civil War military site components recorded in Tennessee.

A Union soldier drew the late 1862 image used on the cover of this report. A large original belongs to the Sumner County Archives. Dr. James Thomas of Gallatin, Tennessee kindly provided the authors with this photographic copy.

Many of the Civil War era photographs reproduced in this report came from a special collection maintained at the Tennessee State Library and Archives. This collection belongs to the Tennessee Historical Society. We are grateful to the Society and its Executive Director, Ann Toplovich, for permission to use these images.

A special feature of this report is a glossary of Civil War era military terms. This was prepared by Fred M. Prouty, a former staff member of the Tennessee Division of Archaeology, but since 1996 Director of Programs for the Tennessee Wars Commission, which is administratively attached to the Tennessee Historical Commission.

As has typically been the case with surveys carried out by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology, the longest list of people to be thanked is composed of individual Tennessee citizens who willing gave of their time to assist our efforts. This includes individuals who have some special interest in the history of the Civil War in their area as well as local landowners who took the time to help us with some difficult problem of site location or identification. These people are listed below under the region of the state in which they live or with which they have some close association.

West Tennessee:

Rex Brotherton, Jim Cowen, Doug Cupples, Eddie Dye, Reble Forrester, Ronnie Fuller, Phil Griffin, Hugh Horton, Johnny Jones, Turner Kirkland, Jerry Lessenberry, Emit Lewis, Doug Locke, John Marks, David J. Meagher, James Moore, John Morgan, Leslie Seals, Bill Waggonner, Ken Wallace, Ed Williams, and Herbert Wood.

Middle Tennessee:

Buck Allison, Mike Allison, Michael Antoniak, Willard Baker, Angela Barclay, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Baugh, Roy Blick, David L. Brown, Steve Brown, Rosalie Carter, Willie Carter, Paul Clements, Don Crowell, J. G. Currey, Earnest C. Davis, Howard Davis, Doug Drake, Walter Durham, Harris Ferguson, J. Dawson Frierson, Al Gatlin, Richard Gildrie, Bert Hays, Joe Hayworth, Larry Hicklen, Milan Hill, Tom Hoover, A. M. Johnson, Steve Johnson, David Keith, Less Marsh, Ross Massey, R. E. Naylor, Paul Pyle, Richard Quin, Robert Ragland, W. F. Rainey, Yolanda Reid, Rick Robinett, James Scott, Ervin Smith, Stephen L. Smith, Jack Thoma, Thomas R. Todd, William R. Turner, Tony Utley, John Whitfield, Felix Wooten, David R. Wright, Ted Yeatman, and Grady York.

East Tennessee:

Michael L. Beck, Richard Beeler, J. Donahue Bible, Beverly Bollenbacher, Lester Carrier, Brett Chapman, Dennis Chumley, Bruce Coleman, John Cook, David L. Cook, John Eads, Raymond E. Evans, Steve Hale, Bill Harrel, Rick Holt, Ben Jarnagin, Ronnie Kennedy, John Kivett, Allen Longmire, Vaughn Loveday, Shane A. Miles, Mike Seagers, and Nonie Webb.

INTRODUCTION

Historical archaeology, defined in part as the "study of the material remains of past societies that also left behind some other form of historical evidence [e.g., written records]" (quoted in Smith 1996:2), has a long history of development in North America. However, in spite of being common since the 1960s, it remains a discipline poorly understood by the general public. Where it has received public notice, this has usually been because of publicity concerning the excavation of some historic period site thought worthy of attention. Yet it is equally true that, besides excavation projects, historical archaeologists are frequently engaged in what are termed "site surveys." This denotes a process of identification and recording of archaeological remains, ranging from small projects concerning a single site or area to large-scale thematic surveys. A key difference in how prehistoric and historic period site surveys are conducted is that the latter either originate from a study of historical documents or eventually turn to such documents to help explain the meaning and former function of the remains encountered.

In Tennessee, the Division of Archaeology, a branch of the Tennessee Department of Environment and Conservation, initiated the earliest large-scale thematic surveys concerning historic period archaeological sites. The first of these, in 1977, attempted to address four separate themes in the Middle Tennessee region (Rogers 1978). One of these was subsequently expanded to the level of a statewide survey of historic period pottery making (Smith and Rogers 1979). This was later followed by thematic surveys concerning iron manufacture in the Western Highland Rim (Smith, Stripling, and Brannon 1988) and historic period gunmaking (Smith, Prouty, and Nance 1991). A major justification for undertaking such projects is that when complete with a final report they provide a context for assessing the importance of individual sites, and this has direct utility for dealing with cultural resource protection and management issues (Smith 1990).

In 1988 the writers turned their attention to a theme that was poorly represented in the site file maintained by the Division of Archaeology. As noted in the Preface, previous to that first survey, fewer than 30 Civil War era military sites had been recorded for all of Tennessee. However, based on numbers of known military events that occurred in the different states (e.g., Dyer 1908:595), it was clear that Tennessee should have as many, if not more, relevant sites than any state except Virginia. In order to explore this potential, an initial survey was conducted in Middle Tennessee, by the end of which a total of 143 Civil War era military sites was recorded (Smith, Prouty, and Nance 1990). This 1988 to 1989 project provided an opportunity to define the methods and definitions needed for this particular kind of survey. Sites were initially located using many kinds of documentary sources and assistance from informants knowledgeable about different aspects of the Civil War in their region. A series of terms referred to as "components" were developed to define the archaeological remains of such things as battlefields, encampments, headquarters, military hospitals, and a variety of earthwork and fortification types.

The methods employed were readily adaptable to other regions, and the success of the Middle Tennessee survey provided the impetus for eventually expanding this into a statewide thematic survey.

The next Civil War survey undertaken was in West Tennessee. Work in this region required some new sources and the development of some new component terms. By the end of fieldwork in 1993, the West Tennessee sample of recorded Civil War era military sites was 89 (Prouty and Barker 1996).

Following the West Tennessee survey, planning was initiated to fulfill the obvious need to carry out a similar project in East Tennessee. A review of historical sources and some relevant survey work already conducted in the Chattanooga area (Alexander 1995) suggested that the number of sites that could be recorded in East Tennessee would probably exceed the number found in any other region of the state. A general survey of East Tennessee Civil War era military sites began in 1996, and by the end of fieldwork in this region 188 sites were recorded.

The project that focused on East Tennessee was also designed with the broader goal of completing as much recording as possible at the statewide level. Some additional fieldwork was conducted in Middle and West Tennessee, and a few new sites were added for these regions. As noted in the Preface, by the end of work on this theme by the Division of Archaeology in 1999, the statewide total for recorded Civil War era military sites was 443.

Research of this nature is, however, rarely ever truly complete, and with broad regional or statewide surveys there will almost always be more sites that can be found. While this report focuses on the "final" project sample of 443 sites, enough time has already passed that a few additional Civil War era military sites have been recorded by others. These will be separately enumerated at the end.

The remainder of this report is divided into two main sections. The first provides a historical overview of the Civil War in Tennessee. This includes a timeline table that allows the reader to compare the Civil War events that occurred in Tennessee's three grand divisions to what was happening at the national level. This is followed by a section that defines the Civil War military site components identified and shows how these remains are distributed across the state. All of the 443 sites recorded are presented and broken down according to these same component terms in a single site distribution table.

During the three seasons of survey work on Tennessee Civil War military sites, a number of difficult choices had to be made concerning what kind of things to record. As will be explained, some categories, such as small battlefields or skirmish sites, were given little attention, as the expectation for associated archaeological remains is low. Somewhere at the opposite end, are sites that theoretically contain relevant archaeological remains, but these remains are presumably non-accessible due to the nature of the larger site. One of the best examples of this concerns a

situation that occurred numerous times during the course of the Civil War in Tennessee.

Because of the early and sustained Federal occupation of Tennessee, a common occurrence was the military take-over of county seat towns. Occasionally this involved Confederate forces, but for the most part it happened when Federal soldiers moved into an area, set up their command center at the county courthouse, and established fortifications and encampments on the closest high ground. In several cases it was feasible to record these related outlying encampment and fortification areas as archaeologically meaningful sites. Rarely, however, did it seem desirable to record what was in most cases the still very actively used courthouse square area of an extant county seat town. The cover image for this report is a sketch made during the occupation of one such county seat, Gallatin, in Sumner County. It is believed to have been drawn in November of 1862 by A. E. Mathews, a soldier with the 31st Ohio Valley Infantry, who wished to depict Union activities on the occupied square (Durham 2000:111). Troops are shown in parade formation, cannon guard some of the streets opening onto the square, supply wagons are coming and going, and food is being prepared over an open fire in the foreground. For the writers this drawing symbolizes some of the complexity of trying to understand the Civil War in Tennessee, especially how the military activities of that era have been translated into the cultural remains of today.

A TIMELINE FOR THE CIVIL WAR IN TENNESSEE

It is beyond the scope of this report to give a detailed narrative of the American Civil War in Tennessee. Numerous volumes discuss this topic in general and specific detail, and several such works are referenced here. According to one recent source, there are more than 60,000 books concerning the American Civil War (Horwitz 1998:5). What follows is a summary of the major relevant events that occurred in Tennessee. This is intended to give the reader a sense of the campaigns and battles that brought the opposing armies to particular areas, and an understanding of the activities associated with those events is essential for understanding the sites that survive today. Because there were significant regional differences in how the war transpired in Tennessee, the state's three major regions are discussed separately. This brief history accompanies a timeline presented as Table 1.

Tennessee's three major political subdivisions or regions, West, Middle, and East, were unique in character in both topography and political climate. West Tennessee in the 1860s, with its coastal plain environment and its large cotton plantations, bore a closer resemblance to the deep south than did Middle or East Tennessee. West Tennessee had a higher population of slaves than the other regions and was dependent on this cheap labor for its agrarian economy. Middle Tennessee, separated from West Tennessee by the Tennessee River, had a preponderance of small farming operations, but was still characterized as a rural farming economy with pro-southern sentiments. The slave population of Middle Tennessee was concentrated in Davidson, Williamson, Rutherford, and Maury counties where cotton was grown, but tobacco growers and iron manufacturers on the Western Highland Rim also owned slaves. Nashville was important to the Confederacy for its manufacturing capabilities, and for being a major transportation hub. The mountainous region of East Tennessee did not resemble the rest of the state in economy or political sentiments. The climate and topography did not support the farming of large cash crops, so there was less demand for slave labor. Most of the slaveholders in East Tennessee farmed in the valleys of the Holston, Watauga, and French Broad rivers. The political sentiments in many areas were strongly pro-union, and after Tennessee seceded from the Union, a convention was held in Greeneville to vote on whether or not East Tennessee should secede from the state and stay in the Union. All but one of the counties participating voted in favor of staying in the Union, but the Tennessee legislature did not allow the decision to stand (Corlew 1993:210-300).

Transportation routes had a great influence on the movements of the armies during the war. Rivers and railroads facilitated rapid movement of troops and supplies, so these were given a high priority by both armies. As the Union army pushed into the South, an emphasis was placed on securing the rivers, railroads, and major cities that lay along these vital arteries. The maps of the three regions of Tennessee accompanying this text show the rivers and railroads, as well as the

cities and towns of importance during the war (these begin with Figure 1, followed by three enlarged regional maps). The Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad ran through the heart of Tennessee and became a major supply route for the advancing Union Army as it drove deeper into the south toward Chattanooga and then Atlanta. The East Tennessee and Virginia and East Tennessee and Georgia lines, which joined at Knoxville connecting Bristol to Chattanooga, provided a direct link between all of East Tennessee and much of Virginia, and President Lincoln set a high priority on securing East Tennessee and this vital railroad. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad, running East-West across southern Tennessee and northern Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, was important for shuffling southern troops back and forth to meet a Union threat from any direction. This line was targeted early in the war when the Federals marched toward Corinth, Mississippi.

Working hand-in-hand with the land forces, an armada of river vessels fought for supremacy on the waterways. In this the Federal navy had the advantage of numbers, and the collection of ironclads, tinclads, transports, mortarboats, rams, and others fought their way through the state's river system. Eventually the Union would rule the waters, their vessels providing the land forces with supplies, troop transportation, and firepower when in range (Connelly 1979; Corlew 1993:302-327).

TABLE 1
TIMELINE FOR THE CIVIL WAR IN TENNESSEE

Date	West Tennessee	Middle Tennessee	East Tennessee	Other Theaters
1860				
Nov 9	Abraham Lincoln is elected President of the United States			
Dec 20	South Carolina secedes from the Union			
1861				
Jan-April	Other Southern states secede. Provisional government is established at Montgomery, Alabama. Jefferson Davis is elected president of the Confederacy on February 9.			
March 4	Lincoln inaugurated			
March 6	President Davis calls for 100,000 volunteers for one year of military service.			
April 12				Confederate artillery bombards Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, signaling the beginning of the war.
April 15				President Lincoln calls for 75,000 men to be enlisted for 90 days to suppress the rebellion.
April 17	Tennessee Governor Isham Harris notifies Secretary of War Cameron that Tennessee will not honor President Lincoln's demand for two regiments of Tennessee Militia.			Virginia secedes.
April 19				Lincoln proclaims a blockade of Southern ports.
April 20				Virginia militia seizes Norfolk Navy Yard.
May 6	Tennessee General Assembly approves secession subject to ratification.			
May 7	Tennessee enters into a "military league" with the Confederate government.			
June 8	Tennessee citizens vote 105,000 to 47,000 for secession and Tennessee joins the Confederacy.			
June 26			At the Greenville Convention, all East Tennessee counties except Rhea meet to petition the state legislature to allow these counties to secede from the now Confederate State of Tennessee and remain in the Union. The request is denied.	

July 21 **1861**				Battle of Bull Run (1st Manassas). Union forces are routed. The 3rd Tennessee Infantry Reg. takes part in the battle.
Aug 10				Battle of Wilson's Creek, MO.
Sept 6				Gen. Ulysses S. Grant occupies Paducah, KY.
Sept 12-13				Battle of Cheat Mountain. Gen. Robert E. Lee is repulsed while attempting to retake western Virginia.
Sept 29		Affair at Travisville (Pickett Co.). First military conflict in TN.		
Nov 7				Battle of Belmont, KY. Grant attacks Confederate forces.
Nov 8				The *Trent* Affair. U.S. seizure of C.S. envoys from British ship nearly precipitates war with Britain.
Nov 8			Union sympathizers destroy railroad bridges between Bristol and Chattanooga.	
Dec 11			Martial law declared in East Tennessee.	
1862				
Jan 17-22		Gunboat demonstrations on Fort Henry.		
Jan 19-20				Battle of Fishing Creek (Mill Springs), KY. Confederate advance under Felix Zollicoffer and George Crittendon is turned back by George Thomas. Zollicoffer killed.
Feb 6		U.S. forces under Commodore A. H. Foote and Brig. Gen. U. S. Grant capture Fort Henry on the Tennessee River.		

Feb 7 **1862**		Three Confederate steamers burned at mouth of Duck River to prevent capture.		
Feb 8		U.S. Navy destroys Memphis, Clarksville, and Louisville RR bridge on Tennessee River.		
Feb 12		Grant begins offensive against Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River.		
Feb 13		Gen. John Floyd replaces Gen. Gideon Pillow as commander of Ft. Donelson.		
Feb 14		U.S. Navy shells Ft. Donelson.	Skirmish near Cumberland Gap	
Feb 15		Confederates attempt to break through Federal lines surrounding Fort Donelson. The attempt is initially successful, but commanders hesitate and the chance for escape is lost.		
Feb 16		Gen. Simon Buckner, now commanding Fort Donelson, surrenders. Col. Nathan Bedford Forrest leads his C.S. command and numerous stragglers from the fort.		
Feb 19-20		Federal occupation of Clarksville. Gov. Harris moves Tennessee C.S. capital to Memphis.		C.S. evacuates Columbus, KY (on Feb 20).
Feb 22	Grant declares martial law in West Tennessee.			
Feb 23		C.S. forces evacuate Nashville.		
Feb 25		Union forces occupy Nashville.		
March 1	Fighting at Pittsburg Landing.			
March 3	Senator Andrew Johnson is appointed by Lincoln to be military governor of Tennessee.			
March 7-8				Battle of Pea Ridge, AR.
March 8			Maj. Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith (C.S.) takes command of the Department of East Tennessee at Knoxville.	Battle of Hampton Roads. The C.S. ironclad *Virginia* (Merrimack) attacks U.S. blockade squadron

March 9 **1862**				Battle of Hampton Roads. *Viginia* encounters the U.S. ironclad *Monitor.* Four-hour battle ends in a standoff.
March 13	Destruction of Beach Creek bridge-Mobile and Ohio RR.			
March 14-17	U.S. forces occupy Pittsburg Landing.			
March 15	Siege of Tiptonville begins.			
March 16	Skirmish near Pittsburg Landing. Siege of Island No. 10 begins.			
March 21			U.S. forces begin reconnaissance against Cumberland Gap.	
March 22				Gen. George McClellan begins Virginia peninsula campaign.
March 23				Battle of Kernstown, VA.
March 31	Union City captured by U.S.			
April 4	Following a two-week U.S. naval bombardment of Island No. 10 the U.S.S. *Carondelet* runs past the Confederate defenses.	Skirmish at Lawrenceburg.		McClellan moves toward Richmond with over 100,000 troops.
April 6	Battle of Shiloh. C.S. forces under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston surprise Federals under Grant. Johnston is killed during the battle. Buells Army of the Ohio reinforces Grant during the night.			
April 7	Grant's army regains lost ground. Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard, now commanding C.S. army, withdraws to Corinth, MS.			
April 8	Forrest stalls Federal pursuit at Fallen Timbers. C.S. evacuates Island No. 10.			
April 15				Battle of Peralta, NM
April 29			Skirmish at Cumberland Gap	

May 1 **1862**		C.S. cavalry under Col. John Hunt Morgan captures U.S. train at Pulaski.		Gen. T. Jackson, begins campaign in Shenandoah Valley.
May 5				Battle of Williamsburg, VA.
May 8				Battle of McDowell, VA.
May 10	C.S. flotilla attacks U.S. naval force near Fort Pillow.			
May 23				Jackson defeats Union garrison at Front Royal, VA and threatens Gen. Banks' army.
May 25				Jackson drives Banks across the Potomac River. McClellan divides his force in front of Richmond.
May 26				Lincoln recalls Gen. McDowell from Fredericksburg to help protect Washington.
May 29				In the face of Gen. Halleck's slow advance, Beauregard evacuates Corinth, MS.
May 31- June 1				Battle of Seven Pines (Fair Oaks), VA. Gen. Joseph Johnston is wounded and replaced by Robert E. Lee.
June 4	C. S. garrison evacuates Fort Pillow.			
June 6	U.S. Navy bombards Memphis, then lands and captures city.			
June 7			Brig. Gen James Negley bombards Chattanooga from Stringer's Ridge - withdraws the next day.	
June 9				Jackson's valley campaign closes having tied up 70,000 Union troops with his 18,000.
June 17	Gen. Braxton Bragg replaces P.G.T. Beauregard commanding C.S. Army of Tennessee			
June 18			Federals under Gen. G. W. Morgan take Cumberland Gap.	

June 26 **1862**				Battle of Mechanicsville. John Pope appointed commander of new Army of Virginia (U.S).
June 27				Battle of Gaines' Mill.
June 29-30				Battles of Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Glendale-Frayser's Farm.
July 1				Battle of Malvern Hill. Lee repulsed but McClellan retreats.
July 3			Gen. Braxton Bragg moves Army of Tennessee by rail from Tupelo, MS to Chattanooga.	
July 11				Lincoln appoints Henry Halleck as General In Chief.
July 13		Col. Nathan Bedford Forrest, captures U.S. garrison at Murfreesboro.		
Aug 3				Army of the Potomac ordered back to Washington.
Aug 8			Fighting at Cumberland Gap.	
Aug 9				Battle of Cedar Mountain.
Aug 11		Skirmish at Columbia.		
Aug 12		C. S. Gen. John Hunt Morgan's cavalry captures U.S. garrison at Gallatin - destroys South Tunnel on RR.		
Aug 17			Kirby Smith, reinforced from Bragg's army, contains Federals in Cumberland Gap and moves into Kentucky.	
Aug 18		C.S. forces capture Clarksville.		
Aug 21		Gen. John Hunt Morgan defeats Federal force between Gallatin and Hartsville.		
Aug 28		Bragg begins movement of Army of Tennessee into Kentucky. Buell moves Federal forces out of Nashville by rail to intercept.		
Aug 27			Confederates attack Fort McCook on Tennessee River.	Jackson destroys U.S. supply depot at Manassas, VA.

Aug 30 **1862**				Second Battle of Bull Run (Manassas).
Aug 31				Battle of Chantilly.
Sept 3				Gen. Kirby Smith occupies Frankfurt, KY.
Sept 4-9				Lee moves into Maryland, pursued by McClellan. Jackson moves to Harpers Ferry.
Sept 12				McClellan learns of C.S. movements, but fails to capitalize on the information.
Sept 14				Battle of South Mountain.
Sept 14-15				Battle of Harpers Ferry. Union garrison surrenders.
Sept 17			Federals evacuate Cumberland Gap; Confederates take posession.	Battle of Antietam Creek (Sharpsburg). Bloodiest one-day battle of war.
Sept 19				Battle of Iuka, MS. Grant defeats Price.
Sept 23				Lincoln announces preliminary Emmancipation Proclamation.
Sept 25	Forrest is relieved of his current command and ordered to raise six new regiments to operate against the Federals in Tennessee.			
Oct 3-4				Battle of Corinth. Grant defeats combined C.S. force.
Oct 8				Battle of Perryville, KY. Bragg forced to retreat.
Oct 22		U.S. forces move to capture Waverly, some skirmishing.		C.S. cavalry captures Loudon, KY
Nov 3		Forrest demonstrates against Nashville while Morgan attacks Edgefield.		
Nov 7				Ambrose Burnside replaces McClellan is as commander of U.S. Army of the Potomac.
Nov 13	Grant starts toward Vicksburg from Tennessee. Forrest's raids slow his advance.	Gen. William Rosecrans replaces Buell commanding Army of the Cumberland. Bragg's army moves to Murfreesboro.		

Dec 3 **1862**		Skirmish near Nashville		
Dec 7		Morgan attacks Federals at Hartsville, takes prisoners.		Battle of Prairie Grove. Union secures northern Arkansas.
Dec 10	Forrest is ordered to raid West Tennessee to relieve pressure on C.S. forces in Mississippi.			
Dec 11		C.S. President Jefferson Davis visits Army of Tennessee in Murfreesboro.		
Dec 13				Battle of Fredricksburg. Burnside attacks Lee's fortified position. Attack repulsed with heavy Union losses.
Dec 17	Forrest crosses Tennessee River at Clifton beginning raid into West Tennessee			
Dec 18	Forrest attacks Federals east of Lexington, takes prisoners and artillery, and supplies.			
Dec 19	Forrest demonstrates in front of Jackson while detachments destroy railroads and bridges.			
Dec 20	Forrest's troops strike Humboldt and Trenton. C.S. attacks Grand Junction			C.S. Gen. Earl Van Dorn captures Federal supply depot at Holly, Springs, MS.
Dec 21	Forrest heads toward Union City, capturing Union forces at Rutherford Station and Kenton Station and destroying railroads.			
Dec 26	Forrest captures Dresden.	Skirmishing at LaVergne and Franklin.		
Dec 27	Forrest moves on McKenzie, learns of Federal pursuit.			John Hunt Morgan attacks Elizabethton, KY.
Dec 25-29				Sherman and Porter (U.S.) attack Pemberton (C.S.) above Vicksburg, but are forced to withdraw.

Dec 29 **1862**	Forrest arrives at Parker's Crossroads and camps.	Military Governor Johnson shuts down Nashville newspapers.	U.S. Brig. Gen. Samuel Carter raids East Tennessee. Destroys railroad bridges at Zollicoffer and Carter's Depot.	
Dec 30		Rosecrans moves toward Murfreesboro. C.S. Gen. Joseph Wheeler makes raid against Rosecrans, going completely around the Federal Army.		John Hunt Morgan fights U.S. forces at New Haven, KY. U.S. *Monitor* sinks in storm.
Dec 31	Forrest fights at Parker's Crossroads. Surrounded, he fights in two directions and escapes.	Battle of Murfreesboro (Stones River). Bragg's army pushes Federals back to the Nashville Turnpike.		
		1863		
Jan 1	Forrest crosses Tennessee River at Clifton, leaving West Tennessee.	Little fighting at Murfreesboro. Some maneuvering.		
Jan 2		Battle of Murfreesboro. C.S. Gen. Breckinridge attacks Federal position late in the day. Though initially successful, he is eventually repulsed.		
Jan 3		Bragg withdraws from Murfreesboro.		
Jan 8	Skirmish at Ripley			
Jan 14			Kirby Smith transferred to command of Trans-Mississippi. Maj. Gen. Simon Buckner takes Command of C.S. Department of East Tennessee.	
Jan 26				Joseph Hooker replaces Burnside.
Jan 30				Grant takes personal command of the Vicksburg campaign.
Jan 31		Skirmishing at Unionville, Dover, and Middleton.		
Feb 1		Franklin occupied by Union troops.		

Feb 3 **1863**		Wheeler and Forrest unsuccessfully attack Fort Donelson.		
Feb 12	C.S. troops defeat U.S. force at Bolivar.			
Feb 15		Skirmishing at Nashville and Clarksville.		
Feb 25		C.S. Gen. Van Dorn establishes cavalry headquarters at Spring Hill. Command includes Forrest's Brigade.		
March 5		Van Dorn's force defeats Federals at Thompson's Station. Disrupts Phil Sheridan's move against Columbia.		
March 11		Van Dorn withdraws in face of superior U.S. force, but stops advance at Duck River.		
March 14				Admiral Farragut's ships pass Port Hudson and seize the central Mississippi River.
March 24		Forrest attacks Brentwood and captures Federal Garrison.		
April 11		Col. Abel Streight leaves Palmyra with 1,500 Federals on raid, which ends in Rome, GA. Captured by Forrest.		
April 18-May 3	Col. Benjamin Grierson (U.S.) leaves LaGrange on a raid through Mississippi.			
April 27-30				Part of Hooker's U.S. force demonstrates against Fredericksburg, while Hooker moves against Lee's left.
April 30				Grant's army crosses the Mississippi River below Vicksburg.
May 1				Battle of Port Gibson.

May 1-6 **1863**				Battle of Chancellorsville. Lee defeats Hooker. "Stonewall" Jackson is mortally wounded and dies on the 10th.
May 7		Van Dorn killed by civilian at Spring Hill; Forrest assumes command.		
May 7-19				Big Black River Campaign. Grant drives C.S. troops under Joseph Johnston from Jackson, MS, then turns on Pemberton at Vicksburg.
May 19-July 4				Grant lays siege to Vicksburg.
June 3				Lee begins moving troops northward to invade Pennsylvania. Hooker follows on 13th.
June 9				Battle of Brandy Station.
June 11		Morgan departs Alexandria with 2,400 troops for raid into Ohio (he is captured at Salineville on July 26). Forrest attacks Triune.		
June 13-14				Second Battle of Winchester.
June 15			Col. William Sanders (U.S.) raids East Tennessee.	Lee crosses the Potomac and moves into Pennsylvania.
June 23		Rosecrans begins campaign to maneuver Bragg out of Tennessee.		
June 25		Army of the Cumberland secures Hoover's, Guy's, and Liberty gaps. Now outflanked, Bragg withdraws.		
June 26-July 2				Stuart makes a raid around the Federal rear in Maryland.
June 28				Gen. George Meade replaces Hooker. Lee concentrates near Cashtown.

June 30 **1863**		Army of Tennessee abandons Tullahoma and moves toward Chattanooga.		C.S. infantry meets U.S. Cavalry at Gettysburg. Opposing armies begin moving toward the area.
July 1		Skirmish at Bethpage Bridge on Elk River		Battle of Gettysburg. Confederate forces flank the Federals from positions north of town. Federals take positions on Cemetery Hill and Culp's Hill.
July 2				Longstreet attacks Federal left flank south of Gettysburg. Union forces remain anchored on the ridge.
July 3				Lee tries to break Meade's center with artillery bombardment and a charge of four divisions. Known as "Pickett's Charge," the assault is driven back with heavy losses.
July 4		Wheeler's Cavalry at Sewanee covers Confederate retreat.	C. S. Army of Tennessee reaches Chattanooga	Lee withdraws from Gettysburg with little Federal pursuit. Pemberton surrenders Vicksburg.
July 13				Draft riots begin in New York, four days of violence.
Aug 16		8th Tennessee Cavalry (C.S.) attacked near Sparta by Col. Minty's U.S. Cavalry. Rosecrans moves against Chattanooga.		
Aug 21			Eli Lilly's Battery of the Army of the Cumberland(U.S.) shells Chattanooga.	William Quantrill leads southern irregular force against Lawrence, KS, killing 150 civilians.
Aug 28			Burnside (U.S.) advances on Knoxville. Buckner withdraws.	
Sept 1			Crittenden's Corps (U.S.) demonstrates against northern approaches to Chattanooga, Thomas' and McCook's Corps approach from the south. Buckner joins Bragg in Chattanooga.	

Sept 3 **1863**			Gen. Burnside's Federal army occupies Knoxville.	
Sept 8			Army of Tennessee leaves Chattanooga, moving to Lafayette, GA.	
Sept 9				Longstreet's Corps of Army of Northern Virginia moves by rail to join Bragg in Georgia.
Sept 11	Lincoln urges Andrew Johnson to establish a civil government in Tennessee.			
Sept 18				Hood's Division of Longstreet's Corps reports to Bragg.
Sept 19				Battle of Chickamauga. Confederate right attacks Federal Army. Longstreet arrives at midnight.
Sept 20				Confederates fail to turn U. S. left, but Longstreet exploits gap in U.S. line. Rosecrans withdraws to Chattanooga.
Sept 30	After being ordered to turn his command over to Wheeler, Forrest is transferred to the West Tennessee-Mississippi area to raise another command.	Wheeler raids Rosecrans line of communication from Sequatchie Valley almost to Nashville, then back to Decatur, AL.		
Oct 10			Skirmish at Blue Springs (Greene Co.)	
Oct 19			George Thomas (U.S.) replaces Rosecrans as commander of the Army of the Cumberland.	
Oct 23			Ulysses S. Grant, now commanding U. S. forces in Western Theater, arrives in Chattanooga.	
Oct 28			Skirmish at Wauhatchie.	
Oct 29-30			Federals open "Cracker Line" to supply army at Chattanooga.	
Nov 1			Bragg sends Longstreet's to operate against Burnside at Knoxville.	

Nov 16 **1863**			Longstreet attacks Burnside's U.S. army at Campbell's Station. Federals are driven back to Knoxville.	
Nov 20			William T. Sherman, commanding the U.S. Army of the Tennessee, arrives in Bridgeport, AL. He plans a concealed march on the Confederate right.	
Nov 23			Battle for Chattanooga. Wood's Division (U.S.) attacks C.S. on Orchard Knob. Sheridan and Baird's Divisions also attack.	
Nov 24			Federals advance against C.S. position on Lookout Mountain.	
Nov 25			Sherman attacks north end of Missionary Ridge. Thomas attacks and breaks the center of the C.S. line. The Army of Tennessee retreats to Georgia.	
Nov 27		Private Sam Davis (C.S.) hanged as a spy.		
Nov 29			Longstreet attacks Fort Sanders at Knoxville but is unable to take the position. Learning of Bragg's defeat, Longstreet moves to Russellville for the winter.	
Nov 30				Bragg resigns as commander of the Army of Tennessee (C.S.).
Dec 2	Forrest begins raids into West Tennessee, establishes recruiting headquarters at Jackson.			Bragg replaced by Joseph E. Johnston at Dalton, GA.
Dec 14			Battle of Bean's Station.	
Dec 18	Federals begin move against Forrest.			
Dec 22	Gen. James Chalmers (C.S.) creates diversion for Forrest by attacking Memphis.			

Dec 24-26 **1863**	Skirmishes occur as Forrest moves out of Tennessee into Mississippi.			
Dec 29			Skirmish near Dandridge.	
1864				
Jan 16-17			Action at Dandridge.	
Jan 21		Unionist meet at Nashville and call for Constitutional Convention to re-establish civil government in Tennessee.		
Jan 27-28			Cavalry action at Dandridge.	
Feb 11	Gen. Wm. Smith leaves Collierville, TN to join Sherman in MS.			
Feb 17				C.S. submarine *Hunley* sinks U.S. *Housatonic* in Charleston Harbor; *Hunley* also sinks.
Feb 24	Gen. Smith returns to Memphis after Forrest defeats him at Okalona, MS.			Fighting at Dalton and Tunnel Hill, GA.
March 2				Grant promoted to Lt. Gen. and made General-In-Chief of U.S. Army (Gen. Sherman replaces him as commander of western armies on March 17).
March 16	Forrest returns to raid West Tennessee and Western Kentucky to round up deserters, recruit new soldiers, and confiscate horses and equipment.			
March 24	Part of Forrest's command captures Union City while Forrest leads others to Paducah, KY.			
March 29	C.S. cavalry under Gen. Chalmers defeats U.S. forces at Bolivar.			
April 3	U.S. advance against Confederates is turned back near Memphis.			

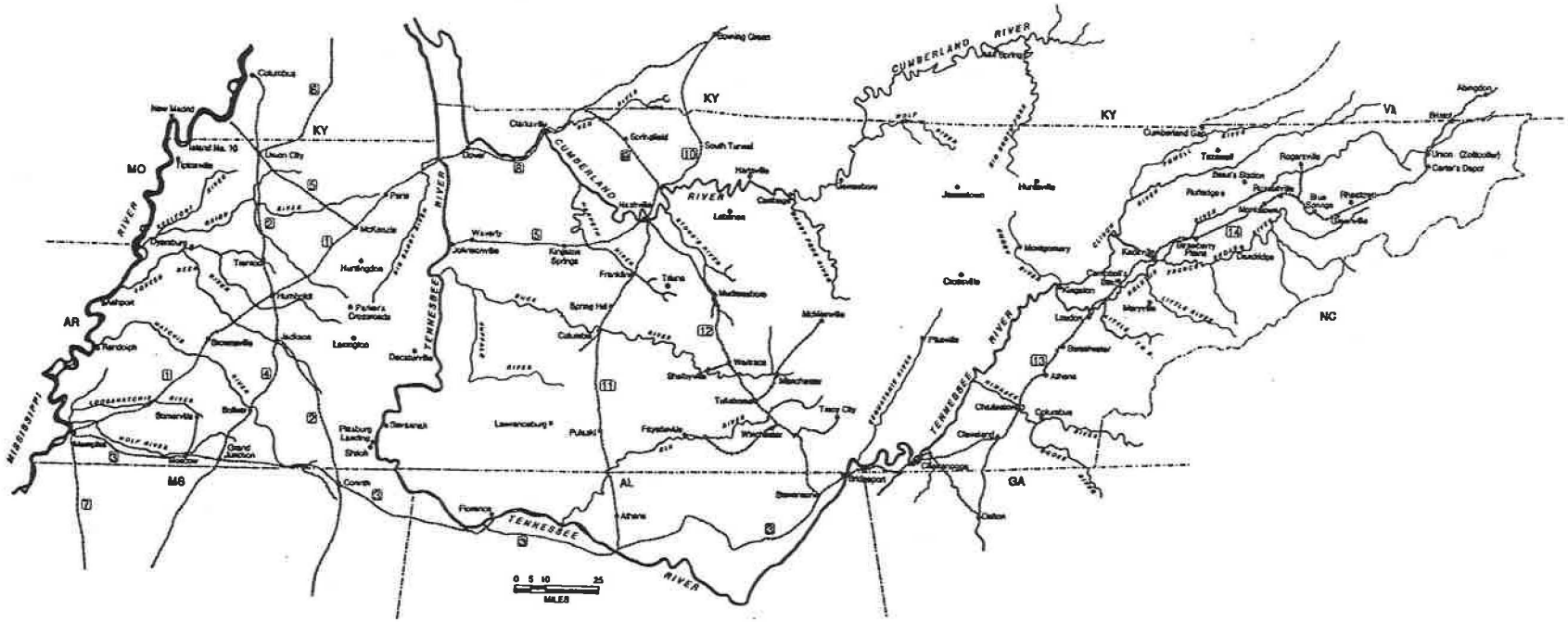
April 7 **1864**			Longstreet's command is ordered to return to Virginia, leaving Buckner's small force near Bristol as the only Confederates in East Tennessee.	
April 8	U.S. Congress passes 13th Amendment abolishing slavery.			
April 12	Forrest's troops attack Fort Pillow , killing 221 of the fort's garrison of 558, many of them U.S. black soldiers.			
April 14	Forrest withdraws from Tenn.			
April 18	Sherman replaces Hurlbut with Gen. Washburn as commander of U.S. forces in West Tenn.			
April 29			Sherman takes command of the army in Chattanooga. Prepares for campaign into Georgia.	
May 5				Sherman moves against Army of Tennessee at Dalton, GA. Battle of the Wilderness begins in VA.
May 9				Fighting begins at Spotsylvania, VA; lasts several days. Fighting at Dug Gap, GA.
May 14				Fighting at Resaca, GA.
June 1	U.S. force under Maj. Gen. Sturgis leave Memphis on a raid into Mississippi in an attempt to defeat Forrest. This fails.			
June 1-3				Battle of Cold Harbor.
June 10				Forrest defeats U.S. Gen. Sturgis at Brice's Crossroads, MS
June 25	Maj. Gen. A. J. Smith leads force into Mississippi. Returns after encounter with C.S. forces under S. D. Lee and Forrest.			
June 27				Confederates repulse Sherman's attack at Kennesaw Mountain, GA

July 17 **1864**				John Bell Hood replaces Johnston as commander of Army of Tennessee.
July 28	Gen. Smith starts another raid into Mississippi to occupy Forrest and link up with Sherman.			
Aug 18	Forrest, with 2,000 of his men, heads toward Memphis.			
Aug 20		Gen. Joseph Wheeler raids Sherman's lines of communication. Destroying bridges and railroad track near Knoxville, McMinnville and Franklin.		
Aug 21	Forrest enters Memphis capturing 600 prisoners and 100 horses. Forrest defeats the Federal pursuit. Gen. Smith's force returns to Memphis.			
Sept 1				Hood evacuates Atlanta.
Sept 2		Gen. John Kelly's C.S. Division of Wheelers Corps skirmishes with a U.S. cavalry force under Gen. Brownlow near Franklin. Kelly is mortally wounded.		
Sept 4			Gen. John Hunt Morgan killed by Federals in Greenville.	
Sept 26		Forrest's Corps raids Nashville-Decatur Railroad. Pursued by 13,000 Federals and two gunboats, Forrest heads south.		
Oct 8		Forrest concludes raid having killed and wounded nearly 1,000 men, and captured 2,360 men and officers along with animals, artillery, ordnance, and stores.		
Oct 21	Forrest establishes his headquarters in Jackson along with Chalmer's Division. Buford's Division is at Lexington.			
Oct 24	Forrest begins his movement against Johnsonville area.			

Oct 30 **1864**	Forrest's troops capture the Federal Gunboat *Undine*, a transport, and two steamers. During the next few days, the Confederate cavalrymen use the *Undine* and the transport *Venus,* but both are re-captured.			
Nov 4	Forrest shells the Union depot at Johnsonville. The Federal commander, fearing capture, burns much of what the shelling has not already destroyed. The total loss was four gunboats, 11 steamers, 15 barges, 75,000 to 120,000 tons of quartermaster supplies, and 150 prisoners. The Confederates lose two killed, nine wounded, and two field-pieces that were left on the *Undine*.		Skirmish at Bull's Gap.	National election held on this day. Results from Tennessee are thrown out on the grounds that no valid election had been held in the state.
Nov 11		Gen. John Schofield, U.S. XXIII Corps, joins Thomas in Nashville. He is dispatched to Johnsonville but arrives too late. He then joins Gen. Stanley's IV Corps in Pulaski.		
Nov 15				Forrest joins Hood's Army of Tennessee in Florence, AL.
Nov 21		Gen. John Bell Hood's army moves into Tennessee in three columns under Alexander Stewart, Stephen Lee, and Benjamin Cheatham. Schofield moves north to avoid being outflanked.		
Nov 24		Gen. Jacob Cox's U.S. division reaches Columbia before Gen. Chalmer's C.S. division.		
Nov 27		Forrest's cavalry crosses the Duck River east of Columbia, pushing back the Federal Cavalry under Gen. James Wilson.		Fighting at Waynesboro, Ga.
Nov 29		Lee's Corps feints an attack on Columbia while the rest of the army moves on Spring Hill, where a general engagement begins. Schofield escapes to Franklin after dark.		Sand Hill Massacre, Colorado Territory. Territorial Militia under Col. John M. Chivington attack the Cheyenne village at Sand Creek killing one-third of the residents.

Nov 30 **1864**		Pursuing Schofield to Franklin, Hood orders a frontal assault against the Federal entrenchments. The Confederates suffer over 6,000 casualties. Five C.S. generals are killed. Schofield withdraws to Nashville.		Fighting at Hilton Head, SC.
Dec 2		Hood moves his army to Nashville and begins to entrench. Bates Division and Forrest with Buford and Jackson's divisions are detached to Murfreesboro.		
Dec 3		Col. D.C. Kelley's Regiment blockades the Cumberland River at Bell's Mill.		
Dec 7		In Murfreesboro, Federal Cavalry under Gen. Milroy skirmish with Bate's Division nearly routing him. Bate later returns to Hood's army at Nashville.		
Dec 11		Forrest destroys a 17-car train capturing 200 prisoners.		
Dec 15		Gen. George Thomas moves to attack Hood's army. The Federals make a feint on the C.S right flank while the main attack is concentrated on the C.S. left. Hood is forced to fall back.		
Dec 16		Delayed until the afternoon, Thomas renews his attack on Hood. The Confederate left disintegrates and the troops flee. Gen. Stephen D. Lee protects the rear of the retreating army. A cavalry skirmish east of Brentwood halts the Federals for the night. Lee forms a rear guard at Holly Tree Gap.		Skirmish at Hinesville, GA.

Dec 17 **1864**		Passing through Franklin, the Confederate rear guard fights off repeated assaults by Wilson's Cavalry. Stephen Lee is wounded and command passes to Maj. Gen. Carter Stevenson.		Sherman demands surrender of Savannah, GA.
Dec 19		Forrest rejoins the army at Columbia and takes command of the rear guard		
Dec 20		Skirmish at Columbia		C.S. troops abandon Savannah.
Dec 25		Army of Tennessee reaches the Tennessee River.		
1865				
Jan 9				Remains of Army of Tennessee, still commanded by Hood, arrives in Tupelo, MS.
Jan 17				P.G.T. Beauregard assumes temporary command of the Army of Tennessee at Tupelo.
Jan 19				Lee accepts position of General-In-Chief of Confederate Army
March 4				Lincoln inaugurated for second presidential term.
April 2				Lee evacuates Petersburg and Richmond.
April 9				Lee surrenders to Grant at Appomattox Court House, VA.
April 14				President Lincoln assassinated. Joseph E. Johnston, now commanding a consolidated C.S. force based on remains of the Army of Tennessee, asks Sherman for surrender terms.
April 26				Army of Tennessee surrenders near Durham, N.C.
May 10				C.S. President Jefferson Davis captured at Irwinville, GA.



RAILROAD KEY

1 = MEMPHIS & OHIO

2 = MOBILE & OHIO

3 = MEMPHIS & CHARLESTON

4 = MISSISSIPPI CENTRAL

5 = NASHVILLE & NORTHWESTERN

6 = NEW ORLEANS & OHIO

7 = MISSISSIPPI & TENNESSEE

8 = MEMPHIS, CLARKSVILLE, & LOUISVILLE

9 = EDGEFIELD & KENTUCKY

10 = LOUISVILLE & NASHVILLE

11 = TENNESSEE & ALABAMA

12 = NASHVILLE & CHATTANOOGA

13 = EAST TENNESSEE & GEORGIA

14 = EAST TENNESSEE & VIRGINIA

Figure 1. Map of Tennessee as it appeared during the Civil War.

WEST TENNESSEE

The first major assault of the war to affect West Tennessee was the Union attack on two key river fortifications, Fort Henry on the Tennessee River and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River. The capture of these defensive points together with most of their garrisons was a severe blow to the Confederate forces in Tennessee. General Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard, in hopes of still maintaining a long defensive line, ordered the abandonment of fortifications at Columbus, Kentucky on the Ohio River. The commander of these defenses, General Leonidas Polk, protested the move but obeyed orders and fell back to New Madrid, Missouri and Island Number 10 in the Mississippi River (Figure 2). Swamps along the Mississippi River protected these positions, so they could be defended with fewer men. This freed some of Polk's 17,000-man force for duty in other parts of Tennessee (Foote 1986a:305-308).

Soon after the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson, President Lincoln gave General Henry Halleck command of the Department of the Mississippi, which extended from East Tennessee to Kansas, more than 500 miles. The Federals next moved simultaneously down the Tennessee River toward Pittsburg Landing and against the defenses on the Mississippi River. Besides the fortifications at New Madrid and Point Pleasant, Missouri and at Island Number 10 in the Mississippi River north of Tiptonville, there were several forts along the Tennessee side of the Mississippi River, including Fort Pillow (between Ashport and Randolph), Fort Wright (at Randolph), Fort Harris (a few miles north of Memphis), and Fort Pickering (at Memphis). Union General John Pope moved the land forces forward on March 3, 1862 and captured New Madrid and Point Pleasant. For his next assault he needed naval support. The naval forces under Commodore Andrew Foote moved against Island Number 10, but Foote was reluctant to make a direct assault, settling instead for two weeks of long-range bombardment. Finally Commander Henry Walke attempted to run the gauntlet of Confederate batteries on April 4. In a fierce thunderstorm late at night, Walke's gunboat, *Carondelet*, steamed past the island and floating batteries. The Confederates fired furiously, but were not able to hit the target. Two days later the *Pittsburgh* repeated this success, and with the makeshift Confederate flotilla swept out of the way, General Pope had the protection he needed to cross the river below Tiptonville. The Confederate position was protected by the river and extensive marshes with only the Tiptonville road available for supply or escape. By April 8, Pope had cut this tenuous lifeline and captured 7,000 prisoners, more than 100 pieces of artillery, 7,000 small arms, horses, mules, and large quantities of supplies (Horn 1965:74-79; Foote 1986a:308-315).

In March 1862, General Halleck sent Grant's army up the Tennessee River toward Savannah and Pittsburg Landing with the general objective of destroying the railroad in the vicinity of Corinth, Mississippi. Grant was detained temporarily while charges of insubordination were being considered against him, and General C. F. Smith commanded the army's movement. By mid-March Halleck learned of the

Confederate concentration around Corinth, and becoming concerned, he sent Don Carlos Buell's army from Nashville to join the Federal force in the area. Grant was eventually cleared of the charges brought against him and resumed command of his army. General P. G. T. Beauregard was in command of the Confederate forces in Corinth reinforced by Braxton Bragg's 10,000 men from Mobile and Pensacola and Daniel Ruggles 5,000 from New Orleans. These men were added to General Leonidas Polk's 10,000 already in Corinth. General William J. Hardee's force, which included Nathan Bedford Forrest's cavalry troopers, added another 15,000 men to the total. Earl Van Dorn's force from west of the Mississippi had also been set into motion to join this force, which would bring the total to 55,000 Confederate soldiers. General Albert Sydney Johnston arrived in Corinth to take command of the army. Johnston organized the Confederate Army into four Corps commanded by Polk, Bragg, Hardee, and Breckinridge. Van Dorn's force would form the 5th corps when it arrived, but even without him, the Confederate force was at least as large as the Federal Army under Grant that had moved up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing, about twenty miles north of Corinth (Bradford 1956:84; Horn 1965:73-74; Sword 1983:6-7; Foote 1986a:315-321).

Halleck's fear had been that the Confederates were planning a strike against Paducah, Kentucky, and now that he had news of southern forces massing around Corinth, he knew that the Union must act quickly. Halleck restrained Grant from making an immediate attack, because he wanted to wait until Buell's army arrived from Nashville to reinforce him, so Grant rested with his more than 42,000 soldiers, waiting for Buell. Johnston had anticipated an attack in March, but continued drilling his troops while waiting for Van Dorn to arrive with reinforcements. This waiting game ended on April 2 when Federal maneuvering was taken for the beginning of an advance, and Beauregard and Bragg urged Johnston to attack. Ready or not, Johnston set his army into motion (Foote 1986a:322-325; Sword 1983:6-7).

The Confederates advanced up two roads that led from Corinth to Pittsburgh Landing and arrived at the small town of Mickey's, where they formed for battle. They had been delayed leaving town, and rain further slowed the advance. By the time the army was finally getting into position on the afternoon of April 5, 1862, it was too late to make an attack that day as planned. Worst of all, the Confederate commanders were convinced that they had lost the element of surprise that they felt was crucial to the attack. Still they planned to go ahead with an attack early the next morning. As the Confederates slept in battle formation, the leading elements of Buell's army were arriving at the outskirts of Savannah, though they were still strung out for 20 miles (Sword 1983:112-114; Foote 1986a:325-330).

The attack began early on the morning of April 6 in the vicinity of Shiloh Chapel. Three Union companies, ordered out on a reconnaissance, charged Confederate pickets, only to find that the main Confederate battle line was advancing behind these pickets. The firing alerted commanders of both armies, and

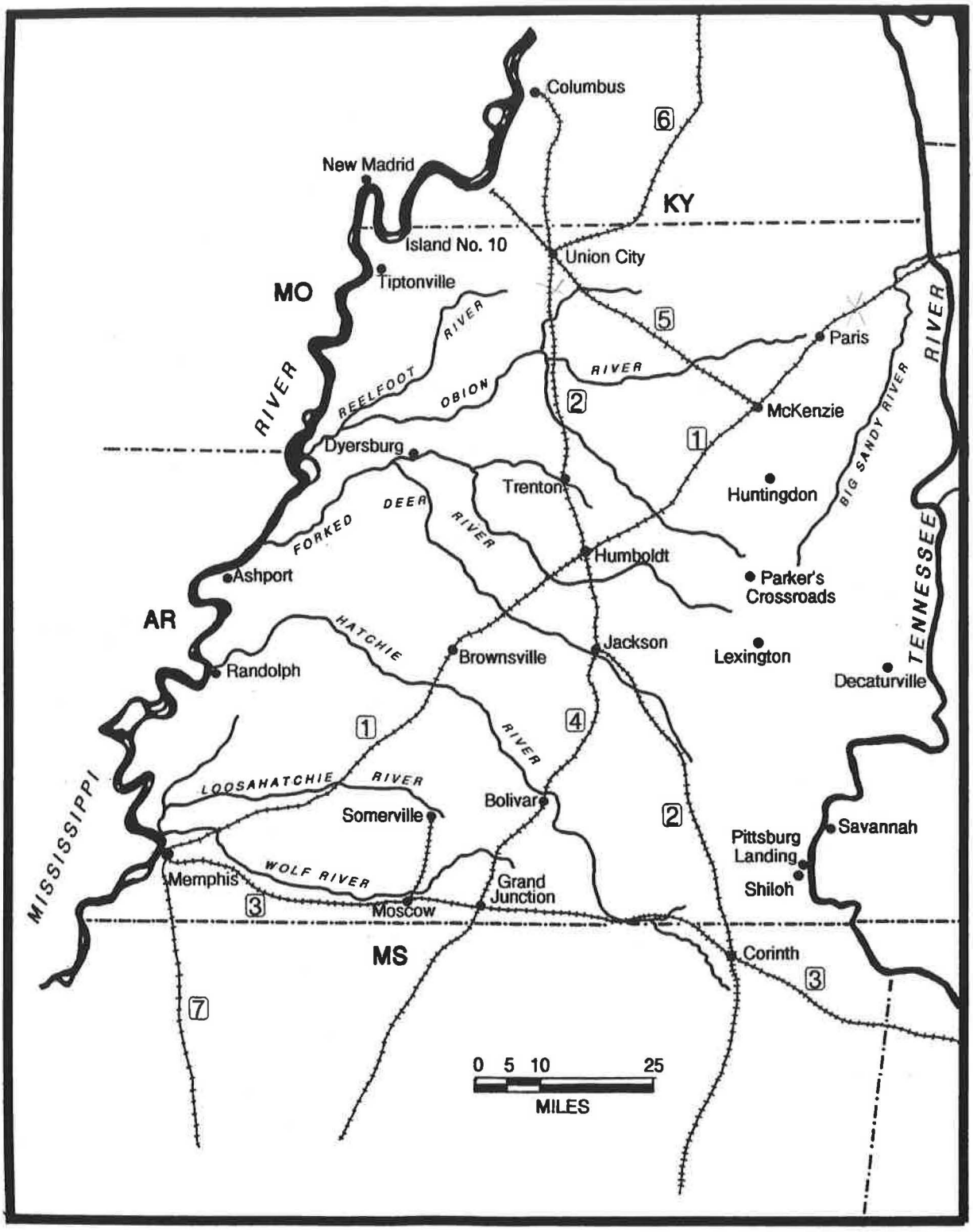


Figure 2. West Tennessee portion of Figure 1.

the battle intensified. The Union soldiers tried to resist the onslaught of southerners, but were compelled to fall back. Sherman, who had been wounded twice already, was determined to resist at all costs. The available Union troops had all been put into line of battle, which left Grant with no reserve force to resist a breakthrough. He urged General Lew Wallace forward from his position north of the landing and also General Nelson who commanded the lead element of Buell's army. The Confederates surged forward steadily throughout the day with heavy fighting at a sunken road in which the Federals were positioned. In the afternoon, Johnston personally led a charge against a Federal position and was wounded, dying a short time later. Beauregard took command after Johnston's death. The Confederates pushed on, hoping to finally break the Union lines, but reinforcements for Grant were beginning to arrive. These reinforcements and federal artillery stopped the Confederate advance. As darkness fell, the fighting stopped, and the rain began to fall (Bradford 1956:86-89; Horn 1965:80-98; Sword 1983: 352-368; Foote 1986a:330-343).

During the night Buell's army arrived on the west side of the river, and Wallace's Division was finally put in place in the line, having taken no part in the first day of the battle. A Confederate reconnaissance force sent out by Colonel Nathan Bedford Forrest discovered that the Federals were in a state of confusion, so Forrest urged a night attack on the position. General Hardee instructed Forrest to find General Beauregard to give him the information, but the commanding general could not be located. Forrest had to return to his position, and the night attack was not made (Connelly 1979:50; Sword 1983:369-382).

The fresh reinforcements gave Grant the manpower he needed to launch a counterattack, which he did the morning of the 7th. The Federal advance caught the Confederates off balance from their success the previous day, and the southerners gave ground until resistance finally stiffened near Shiloh Church. When it became evident that his army was being pressed to near breaking, Beauregard ordered a withdrawal at about four in the afternoon. There was no pursuit from the Federals, and as night fell, the sporadic rains turned into a steady downpour. The next day, Sherman ventured out a few miles beyond his camp to make at least some show of pursuit, but he ran into a small rear-guard cavalry force commanded by Colonel Nathan Bedford Forrest. Deploying his men to drive off the Confederate horsemen, Sherman soon found his men being charged and scattered. Forrest, personally leading the charge, got ahead of his troopers and charged headlong into the Union infantry where he was shot. He escaped using one of the infantrymen as a shield, and Sherman turned back to his camp. The Battle of Shiloh ended with a total of 23,741 casualties for the two sides, slightly more than the combined American casualties in the United States' previous three wars (Bradford 1956:89-94; Sword 1983:383-422; Foote 1986a:344-351).

Henry Halleck wired Grant that he was on his way to Pittsburgh Landing, and warned Grant to prepare a defense against another attack. Grant did so but was more concerned with how he was going to attack the Confederates than how they

would next attack him. There were also concerns that Grant was reckless and had been responsible for the high casualty rate at Shiloh. President Lincoln was asked to dismiss Grant, but he refused saying, "I can't spare this man. He fights." The armies of Grant, Buell, and Pope were combined under the command of Halleck with Grant as second in command, where Halleck could watch him. George Thomas, who had arrived after the battle with another of Buell's Divisions, was given Grant's former command. Finally on April 28, 1862, Halleck, with a force of over 120,000 men, started toward Corinth where Beauregard, later joined by Van Dorn, awaited him with 70,000 men (Foote 1986a:372-374).

Halleck had wired Washington before he left saying that he would arrive at Corinth in one day, but the overly cautious Halleck grew apprehensive at the thought of his first real battle. The army advanced slowly, stopping each afternoon to dig entrenchments and preparing for a possible attack. Rumors of Confederate reinforcements inflated the number of defenders at Corinth to 200,000. It took one full month for the Union army to reach the outskirts of Corinth where they arrived on May 28. By this time Beauregard had 18,000 men on the sick list leaving him with fewer than 52,000 on duty. With supplies and provisions low, Beauregard decided to withdraw. He deceived the Federals into thinking that he was being reinforced when actually he was abandoning the town, and on the morning of the 29th, the Federals found a deserted Corinth.

During the time that Halleck was advancing on Corinth, the U. S. Navy was planning its next move down the Mississippi River. With Island Number 10 secured and the Confederate garrison at Tiptonville captured, the navy set its sites on Fort Pillow. Admiral Andrew Foote moved down river and was bombarding the fort within a week after the fall of Island Number 10. His plan was to cooperate with General John Pope who would attack on the landward side, but when Halleck ordered Pope to join him at Pittsburgh Landing, the navy was left to do the work alone. Foote did not think that this was possible, as Fort Pillow was an imposing work, and there were reports of a Confederate river flotilla of unknown strength downstream. Foote was also suffering from an injury that was not healing, and he asked to be relieved of his command and given shore duty. He left on May 9 and died of his injury about one year later (Bowman 1983:334; Foote 1986a:378-379).

Foote's successor, Commodore Charles Henry Davis, moved the Union fleet down to Plum Run Bend, five miles above Fort Pillow. He kept the fleet anchored here except one gunboat and a mortar boat that moved to within two miles of Fort Pillow, and the mortar boat kept up a shelling of the fort, firing a thirteen-inch shell every 30 minutes. This tactic went on for weeks with little damage to the fort, and the Union sailors soon became complacent in their duties. On May 10, a Confederate flotilla surprised the Union gunboat Cincinnati and Mortar Boat 10, sinking both. The rest of the Union fleet responded too late to help. The Mound City was the first Union gunboat to arrive, and it was rammed immediately and also sunk. The Confederate ships then withdrew to the safety of Fort Pillow's guns (Horn 1965:73-79; Foote 1986a:380-381).

The withdrawal from Corinth meant that the Confederate forts along the Mississippi River could not be supported, so Forts Pillow and Wright (Randolph) were abandoned on June 4, 1862. Now nothing stood between the Union fleet and Memphis except the small Confederate flotilla. The Union fleet had been reinforced on May 25 with nine new "rams," fast ships with no guns or armor, designed to punch a hole in the hull of an enemy vessel. On June 6 the fleet attacked the eight ship Confederate flotilla, sinking three and capturing four while the last got away. Now defenseless, the City of Memphis surrendered to Union forces (Horn 1965:99-109; Foote 1986a:386-389).

As summer began in 1862, General Halleck sat inactive with his 120,000-man army at Corinth. Content at having the Confederates fall back without a fight, he made no effort at pursuit. Halleck began to reorganize and disperse his army. Grant, who had almost resigned earlier due to the inaction, was given his old command of the Army of the Tennessee, and he made his headquarters at Memphis. Sherman was under Grant's command with two divisions that were to garrison Memphis and repair the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. McClernand was sent to Jackson, Tennessee, also with orders to repair the railroad. Buell was sent to Northern Alabama to join Ormsby Mitchel and threaten Chattanooga. Halleck himself stayed with a large force at Corinth. The situation remained stagnant until mid-July when Halleck was summoned to Washington to take overall command of the Union armies. Grant, as senior ranking officer, assumed command of most of what Halleck left behind. This included his own army, with divisions headed by Sherman and McClernand, as well as Pope's army, presently commanded by William Rosecrans. Grant's new army consisted of about 80,000 men (Foote 1986a:541-545).

Besides a large army, Grant also inherited the logistical problems of supply for that force. A severe drought had made the Tennessee River unusable for this purpose, and the Confederates had damaged the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Memphis could be supplied via the Mississippi River, and the rest of Grant's supplies had to come by way of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, which stretched northward across West Tennessee. Guerrillas plagued the region and attacked the tenuous supply lines. To the south Grant faced the problem of Earl Van Dorn and a force of 35,000 Confederates. Though half the size of Grant's army, they were highly mobile, and could strike anywhere along Grant's defenses at any time (Foote 1986a:545-546).

The Union navy next shifted attention to Vicksburg, Mississippi, though Admiral David Farragut did not think that the navy alone could capture that city. Van Dorn reinforced the city, and eventually the Union was forced to temporarily abandon the attempt to take Vicksburg. Attention had shifted to Middle Tennessee and Northern Alabama where Bragg and Buell jockeyed for position, eventually battling at Perryville, Kentucky. By late summer Van Dorn and Price cooperated in Northern Mississippi against Grant's left flank. Making a feint into West Tennessee,

the Confederates reached Pocahontas on October 1, 1862 then turned east. They skirmished with Federal cavalry the next day at Chewalla, and now in Rosecrans rear, they turned southward toward Corinth. Fierce fighting there lasted two days, and the Confederates were repulsed.

West Tennessee was now completely in Union hands and remained relatively quiet until December, 1862, when Nathan Bedford Forrest, now a Brigadier General, was ordered to make a raid to relieve Federal pressure on Confederate troops in Mississippi. Though he felt his command was not ready for such a task, he nevertheless started out for West Tennessee, crossing the Tennessee River on December 17, 1862. The following day Forrest skirmished with Federal troops under Colonel Robert Ingersoll, capturing the Colonel, 147 men, and a large quantity of arms, ammunition, and supplies, including two three-inch Rodman guns. Rumors inflated the size of Forrest's force from its actual size of 2,500 to upwards of 10,000 troops. The Union commander at Jackson, General Jeremiah Sullivan, concentrated his troops, leaving Forrest with almost free reign of the countryside (Horn et al. 1977:12; Wills 1992:85-87).

Forrest next sent detachments to attack the railroads in the area while he made a feint on Jackson. Having driven the Federals back into their trenches, Forrest moved off to attack Humboldt and Trenton. The Federal troops put up a stiff resistance at Trenton, using cotton bales and barrels of tobacco as improvised defenses, but Forrest's artillery put a quick end to the struggle. Forrest netted Colonel Jacob Fry and 700 men along with weapons and supplies. The Southerners moved toward Union City, capturing garrisons and destroying property along the way, including the trestle over the Obion River. Having captured Union City on the 21st, Forrest's command headed for Dresden and McKenzie on Christmas Day (Wills 1992:87-91).

The stagnant Federals now began to move. They destroyed bridges over the South Fork of the Obion hoping to trap Forrest by the rising water and the gunboats on the Tennessee River. Forrest, however, utilized a bridge between McKenzie and McLemorsville that the Federals had failed to burn. Moving across the river, Forrest heard that a large Federal force was in pursuit. He moved southward camping near Parker's Crossroads (Red Mound) on the 29th. Early on the morning of December 31, Colonel Cyruss Dunham moved to the crossroads and awaited Forrest's force. Forrest, using his artillery with great effect broke Dunham's line, which fell back. Almost as soon as the battle had apparently ended, fighting began in the rear of Forrest's force. The men he had left to guard the rear had taken the wrong road, so the Federal advance led by Colonel John Fuller went unnoticed. The Confederates now had the enemy on two sides, and when asked by a subordinate what to do, Forrest is said to have responded, "Charge them both ways." Whether or not he actually said the words, a two-way charge is essentially what happened. Forrest gathered the troops at his disposal for a charge on the newly arrived Union troops while his commanders who had been fighting Dunham renewed the attack against his still disorganized force to keep them off balance. Forrest scattered Fuller's men

then regrouped and escaped past Dunham. He made for the Tennessee River, and after defeating a pursuing Union force, his command crossed to safety. (Williams 1969:11-12; Wills 1992:92-96).

Forrest's raid, coupled with Van Dorn's capture of a supply base at Holly Springs, Mississippi, slowed Grant's Vicksburg campaign, but did not stop it. Union troops under Grant and Sherman maneuvered into the Vicksburg vicinity in a campaign that lasted from December of 1862 until the Confederate defenders surrendered on July 4, 1863. During this time there was little significant action in West Tennessee. A few skirmishes, some with Confederate guerrillas, took place especially along the southern border of the state. Railroads were the usual target, and fighting occurred near LaGrange, Moscow, Grand Junction, Bolivar, and Chewalla. Attention had again shifted to Middle Tennessee where the Confederates were steadily being pushed out after fighting at Murfreesboro at the end of 1862 and being maneuvered away from the Duck River defensive line in June 1863. By the end of November the situation was bleak. Despite a victory at Chickamauga, the Confederates had lost Chattanooga and were clearly on the defensive. It was again Forrest who brought some attention back to West Tennessee.

Newly promoted to Major General, Nathan Bedford Forrest was ordered to build a new command around his small core of men, and he decided to recruit in West Tennessee and Kentucky. Screened by a diversion created by General Stephen D. Lee, Forrest entered Tennessee on December 2, 1863. He established his headquarters at Jackson and began recruiting. Little attention was paid to his operation until the middle of the month when Union forces totaling about fifteen thousand were converging on Forrest from five different directions. To divert attention away from Forrest, General James Chalmers attacked near Memphis on December 22, but General Hurlbut, commanding Union troops from his headquarters in Memphis, was not fooled. The next day Forrest started his command, numbering about 2,500, southward toward safety. He left Jackson with the rearguard on Christmas Eve. Skirmishing occurred between elements of Forrest's force and the Union pursuers, but no major engagements were fought. Forrest crossed over the Hatchie and Wolf Rivers and was in Holly Springs, Mississippi by the 29th (Williams 1969:11-17; Wills 1992:150-156).

After fighting off a Union foray into Northern Mississippi, Forrest returned to Tennessee in mid March 1864, again establishing his headquarters at Jackson. On the 22nd he moved to Trenton and sent a detachment under Colonel Duckworth to Union City. Duckworth captured the Union City garrison of 500 men along with 300 horses and supplies, and took from the Union men about $60,000 that the command had received recently for one year's service. Forrest next took his force to Paducah, Kentucky on the 24th where the Federal garrison took refuge in the fort and gunboats docked there. Unable to force a surrender, Forrest destroyed the military stores that he found in the town then turned southward. Confederate cavalry skirmished with Union forces at Bolivar on March 29, sending them retreating to Memphis. Afterward the Union advance was cautious. Forrest's next move was to

send diversions against Memphis and Paducah while he led a force to capture Fort Pillow on the Mississippi River.

Fort Pillow had been built by the Confederates in 1861 and abandoned the following year. General Chalmers arrived at the fort on April 12, 1864 in advance of Forrest and pushed the Union garrison of fewer than 600 men back into the inner earthworks. Forrest arrived later and had three horses shot out from under him during his reconnaissance, resulting in a painful fall. Having surrounded the fort and positioned sharpshooters who had already killed the fort's commander, Forrest demanded that the garrison surrender. The demand was declined, and as Union steamers carrying reinforcements approached the fort, Forrest ordered an attack. He did not lead this attack as he usually did, staying back about 400 yards. The Confederates quickly swarmed over the parapets and subdued the garrison and many civilians who had taken refuge there. However, the fighting continued, and many of the defenders, including many black soldiers, were killed. This became one of the most controversial events of the war. Later testimonies concerning the attack varied widely from those who stated that Forrest personally lead a slaughter or had specifically ordered the killing of the black soldiers to those who stated that the general had done everything he could to stop the firing. The post surgeon testified that much of the killing took place among the men who had run down the bluff to the river, and that there were few officers among the Confederates. He also stated that the first time he saw Forrest was when he reentered the fort and saw Forrest sighting a gun on one of the steamers (Horn 1965:256-262; Cimprich and Mainfort 1989; Wills 1992:178-196).

A month before the fall of Fort Pillow, General Grant had been promoted to General-In-Chief of the Federal army, and General Sherman was made commander of the western armies. Following the Fort Pillow episode, Sherman assigned General Cadwallader Washburn to replace General Hurlbut as commander of Union forces in West Tennessee. Sherman believed there were enough Union troops under Washburn's command to stop Forrest's raids into the area, and Washburn soon attempted to respond to this belief. On April 30, 1864, Washburn sent out from Memphis a force of over 6,000 men with twenty pieces of artillery under the command of General Samuel Sturgis. The opposing cavalry skirmished near Bolivar on May 2, but the Confederates were outnumbered and withdrew. Sturgis returned to Memphis not to reemerge until June 1, when he led a large force into Mississippi. Here he was defeated at Brice's Crossroads on June 10. This sound defeat of superior Union numbers puzzled General Sherman who lamented, "There will never be peace in Tennessee 'til Forrest is dead" (Wills 1992:202-217, 408).

Another force left Memphis in late June of 1864, this time under General Andrew Jackson Smith. Smith took 14,000 men and 24 pieces of artillery into Mississippi to attack Forrest. Smith had more success than did his predecessors, having won a victory over a combined force under Stephen Lee and Forrest, but he was eventually forced to withdraw due to lack of ammunition. Sherman was not satisfied with the victory because Forrest was still at large, so by August, Smith was

again on the offensive. Smith pushed southward through northern Mississippi with an overwhelming force. Forrest decided that the best plan of action would be to cut the Union supply line and force their retreat. Leaving Chalmers with the bulk of the command, Forrest took 2,000 handpicked soldiers and a battery of artillery and headed toward Memphis.

Reaching the edge of Memphis on August 21, 1864, Forrest divided his command into three columns led by himself and his brothers William and Jesse who knew the city well. They were to strike quickly and capture the Union officers, especially Generals Washburn and Hurlbut. Though the plan went well and many staff officers were taken prisoner, Washburn and Hurlbut escaped capture. As the surprised Union soldiers began to get organized, the Confederates reassembled and withdrew from the city. On the outskirts Union cavalry under Colonel Matthew Starr attacked southern stragglers. Forrest turned and personally led the rescue. Forrest and Starr dueled, and Forrest killed his Union counterpart with a saber thrust. The Confederates then continued their withdrawal with some 600 prisoners (Williams 1969:22-25; Wills 1992:217-244).

It was Forrest who continued to provide most of the activity in West Tennessee. After a raid into Middle Tennessee, Forrest planned to strike at Johnsonville. To this end he again established headquarters at Jackson on October 21, 1864. Joined by Buford and Chalmers, he set out on the 24th to strike Johnsonville (details of the Johnsonville raid will be covered in the Middle Tennessee section). At the conclusion of this raid, Forrest joined Hood for his move toward Nashville near the end of 1864. Following the Confederate defeat there, Forrest returned to Mississippi to resume command in the region. With Union forces pushing farther south, activity in West Tennessee all but ceased.

MIDDLE TENNESSEE

At the outset of the war, both sides took care not to violate the neutrality of Kentucky, each being afraid that the state would thus be driven to the other side. This situation could not last, however, and soon both armies jockeyed for position in Kentucky. One of the geographical problems for the Confederates trying to defend against invasion was that the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers thrust into the heartland of the upper south (Figure 3). The best place for defense of the rivers was at a point in Kentucky where the Tennessee and Cumberland flowed within three miles of each other. During this period when Kentucky's neutrality was still an issue, the Confederates had to opt for a defensive position in Tennessee, where the rivers were almost twelve miles apart. It was here that Fort Henry was constructed on the Tennessee River and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, at Dover (Foote 1986a: 168-175; Cooling 1987:46).

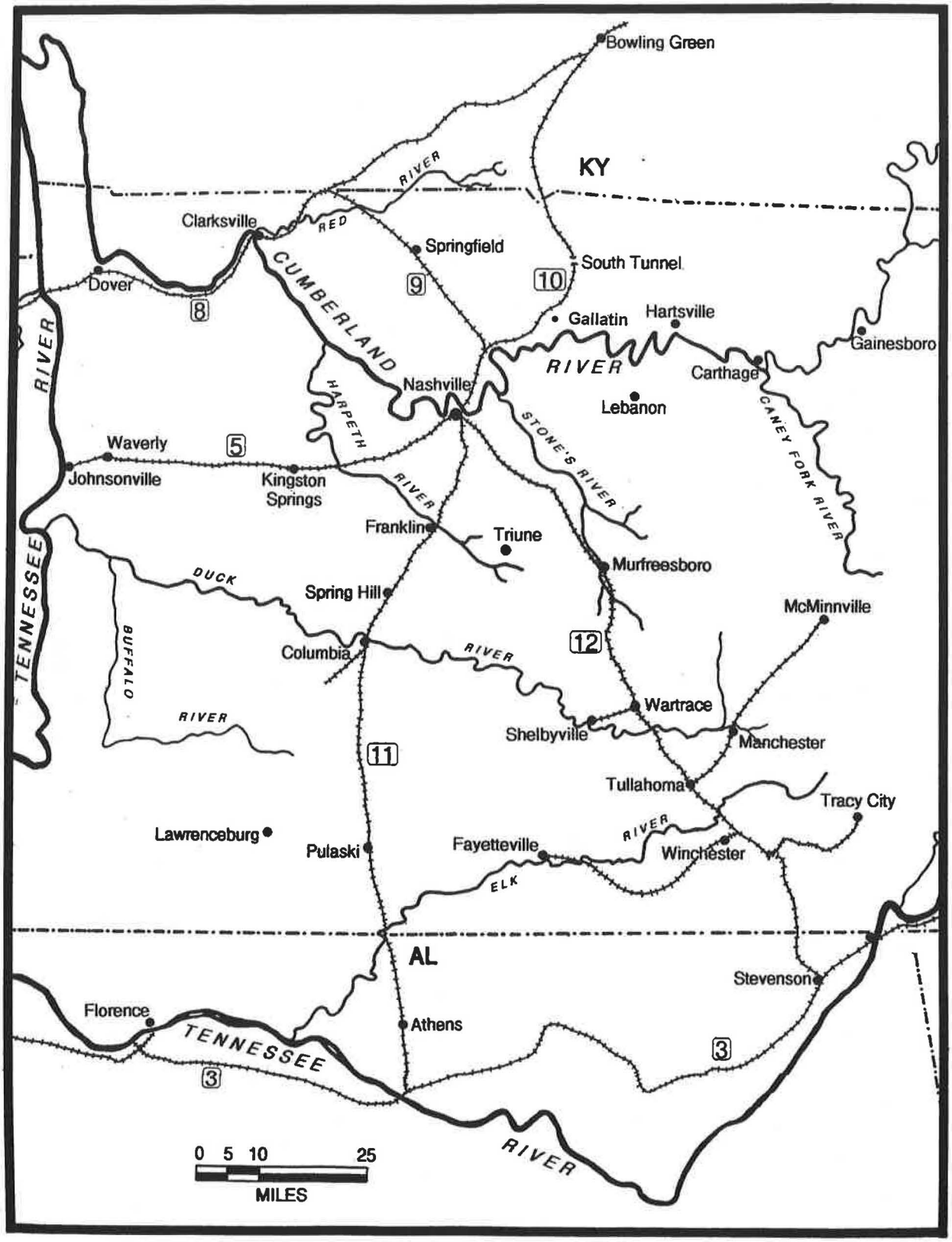


Figure 3. Middle Tennessee portion of Figure 1.

This position caused problems from the start. The defensive line that Albert Sidney Johnston put together ran from Columbus, Kentucky on the Mississippi River to Bowling Green, then eastward through the barrens of Eastern Kentucky to the Cumberland Mountains. The line had to bend southward to include Forts Henry and Donelson, which meant that Johnston had to operate on the exterior of the arc of his defenses. Such a situation violated military doctrine, but his hope was that the railroads that ran south of the defensive line would be able to shuttle troops to weak or threatened spots fast enough to overcome the disadvantage of distance. Johnston also used misinformation to inflate the number of troops he had (he began with only 50,000), and this tactic kept the Federals at bay for a while.

The Confederates faced about 90,000 Federal troops in Kentucky under the commands of Henry Halleck and Don Carlos Buell. Johnston's command included Leonidas Polk at Columbus who faced U. S. Grant, William Hardee at Bowling Green who faced Buell's main force, Felix Zollicoffer near Cumberland Gap facing George Thomas, and Lloyd Tilghman at Forts Henry and Donelson. Tilghman was a civil engineer whom Johnston had sent to complete construction on the forts. Tilghman found that the forts were poorly sited, but construction had proceeded far enough that he felt they should be completed rather that beginning construction in a new location (Horn 1965:25; Foote 1986a: 168-175; Dupuy and Dupuy 1986:872).

The first military action on Tennessee soil was a minor fight that occurred on September 29, 1861 at Travisville in what is now Pickett County (OR, Series 1, Vol. 4, p. 285). The first major engagement in the theater of operation was in January of 1862. Felix Zollicoffer, who was under the command of George B. Crittendon at Knoxville, advanced northward from Cumberland Gap into Kentucky. Though ordered to remain on the south bank of the Cumberland River at Mill Springs, Zollicoffer crossed the river and camped on the north side, defying the Union army. Crittendon arrived to assess the situation and soon learned that George Thomas, commanding part of Buell's Army of the Ohio, was advancing. The two armies battled near Fishing Creek in heavy rain, and in the confusion of battle, Zollicoffer rode into the wrong lines and was killed. The Confederates retreated in disorder. Crittendon attempted to reorganize what was left, but because of this fiasco, he was demoted and reassigned.

Henry Halleck was as dismayed at Thomas' success as was Albert Sydney Johnston. Halleck and Buell were vying to advance their careers, and it reflected well on Buell that his subordinate, Thomas, had met and defeated the enemy. It was fortuitous for Halleck that his subordinate, Grant, now proposed an advance on Fort Henry on the east bank of the Tennessee River. Grant set out upriver with an amphibious force. Commodore Andrew Foote commanded the river fleet consisting of four ironclad gunboats, three wooden gunboats, and nine transports. Grant disembarked his 15,000 troops out of range of Fort Henry's guns and headed south toward the earthworks. Having received word that the Confederates had been building works on the west side of the river, he also sent troops against that position.

The Confederates had actually done little to fortify the west bank, and now that they needed the position it was too late (Foote 1986a:182-184; Cooling 1987:90-100).

General Lloyd Tilghman, commanding Fort Henry, had 3,400 men who were poorly armed, and many of his cannons were old and of poor quality. The rising river, fueled by heavy rains during the previous month, had flooded the fort's water batteries and was threatening others. To make matters worse, the Federals were now landing troops on the west bank of the river where the unfinished Confederate works dominated the east bank. Tilghman was determined to fight, but as more Union troops arrived, he saw the futility of keeping his entire command there to be destroyed or captured. He sent the majority of his troops to Fort Donelson, keeping only one company of artillery to man the guns and delay Grant's army. The fort held against an onslaught from the gunboats, putting one boat, the Essex, out of commission and damaging the others. The Confederates had held out for two hours when a rifled cannon burst, and a large Columbiad, capable of hurling a 128 pound shot, was spiked by its own broken priming wire (a tool inserted into the vent of a cannon to puncture the powder bag). With the other guns too small to do any real damage, Tilghman struck the flag and surrendered the fort on the afternoon of February 6, 1862. At the rate the river was rising, the fort's remaining guns would have been under water in a few hours anyway (Horn 1965:40-46; Connelly 1979:24-26; Foote 1986a:182-191; Cooling 1987:101-110).

Grant arrived an hour after the navy had taken possession of Fort Henry, and immediately ordered the destruction of the railroad bridge fifteen miles upriver to prevent Johnston from moving reinforcements. Three gunboats easily accomplished the job. These gunboats continued upriver as far as Muscle Shoals, destroying and capturing several Confederate vessels. Now Grant turned his attention to Fort Donelson (Cooling 1987:111-121).

A. S. Johnston had little hope that Fort Donelson could hold out against Grant, and he began to retract forces to protect his line. He ordered Polk to leave Columbus and Hardee to pull back from Bowling Green to Nashville. As the Confederates fell back and the Army of the Ohio inched toward Bowling Green, Fort Donelson's defenders braced for the inevitable attack. General Bushrod Johnson took command of the fort, Tilghman now being a prisoner. Soon Gideon Pillow arrived and took command, vowing to never surrender the fort. Then on February 13, General John Floyd arrived to assume command, the fort's fourth commander within one week. The night before Floyd's arrival, Grant's army had reached Fort Donelson.

Grant found a different fort from the one that Foote's gunboats had shelled into submission just days before. Fort Donelson was situated on a high bluff at a bend of the Cumberland River. It was a stronger fort than Fort Henry with supporting entrenchments, an interior stockade, and a flanking creek that formed a moat. Floyd now had 17,500 men to defend the stronghold, including infantry, cavalry, and artillery. Grant's arrival had been delayed from his predicted January

8th showing, because the gunboats had to travel down the Tennessee to the Ohio River, then back up the Cumberland to the fort (Bradford 1956:61-81; Foote 1986a:198-202).

Grant deployed C. F. Smith's division on the left and John McClernand's on the right, while Lew Wallace held the center. The Federals could hear artillery fire from the river indicating that the gunboat's had arrived, and they spent the rest of February 12th positioning for battle or siege, whichever would be necessary. Actually only one gunboat had arrived, the rest having stopped for repairs. The following morning, McClernand, without orders, attempted to dispose of a troublesome Confederate battery in his front, and he ordered an advance. Three charges were made during which the southern guns inflicted heavy casualties on the Federals who were forced to abandon the venture. At the same time, Smith advanced a brigade but was eventually repulsed. The fort had held. That night the rain began, eventually tuning to sleet and snow as the temperature dropped below freezing (Cooling 1987:122-146).

The wintry weather was not all that arrived in the night. The remainder of the fleet with 10,000 Union soldiers on the transports came up. The next morning another 2,500 troops that had been left temporarily at Fort Henry arrived. Grant now had a strong numerical advantage. In accordance with Grant's plan, Foote moved toward the fort and began shelling the river batteries. As the ironclads closed the range, it appeared that they were inflicting great damage on the Confederates. As at Fort Henry, the largest Confederate gun was accidentally spiked by its own priming wire. But as the Union fleet drew in, the fort's guns began to take their toll. One by one the gunboats were damaged and forced to withdraw. John Floyd was encouraged, but he knew that his force could not hold out for long. His mission had been to hold out long enough to protect Hardee's flank as he fell back from Bowling Green. Now he needed to pull his men from the beleaguered fort, and bring them to safety (Foote 1986a:205; Cooling 1987:147-165).

Floyd, after conferring with his subordinates, ordered a breakout attempt for dawn on February 15. Pillow, who held the entrenchments around the town of Dover, south of the fort, would lead the attack against McClernand on the Federal right flank with Forrest's cavalry protecting his own flank. Simon Bolivar Buckner, who held the entrenchments around the fort, would withdraw most of his men during the night, and get into position to cover the withdrawal once Pillow had broken through. Another winter storm during the night helped conceal the movements, and at dawn the attack commenced. McClernand's men were surprised, but held strong against the onslaught. After three hours of fighting, it was a lack of ammunition that forced the Federals to withdraw. The road to Nashville was now open.

Buckner was ready to defend the rear as the withdrawal began, but now Pillow vacillated, fearing a possible counterattack. Floyd was indecisive, listening to both generals, but eventually siding with Pillow. He ordered them back to their original positions, and the day's fighting went for nothing. In the mean time, Grant

had ridden to the river to confer with Foote, who was planning on withdrawing his injured gunboats for repairs. After news of the fight reached him, he returned to the lines with all possible speed over the icy roads. He reformed McClernand's lines and also ordered Smith to attack from the north against the now weakened position from which Buckner had withdrawn. Held by only one regiment, the position was easily overrun. Only Buckner's return prevented the fort itself from being attacked, but now the Federals held the ridge from which artillery could shell the fort and the town.

Now realizing the danger of their position, the Confederate commanders conferred that night. Another breakout attempt was out of the question, and surrender became the topic of discussion. Floyd felt he could not surrender himself, so he relinquished command of the garrison. Pillow, the next in line, passed the command, also unable to surrender. Command now fell to Buckner who decided to ask for terms. Nathan Bedford Forrest, enraged at the thought of surrender, decided to remove his command from the fort by way of a river road that he had suggested the entire army take. He took any man who wanted to follow and crossed the icy backwaters to safety. Floyd took control of a steamboat that had just landed with 400 reinforcements, and evacuated four regiments of his own command. Pillow was only able to scrape up a small boat in which he and his chief of staff escaped. Now further weakened, Buckner sent a flag of truce through the lines to Grant's headquarters (Horn 1965:40-59; Connelly 1979:24-26; Cooling 1987:166-199).

Grant's term's, for which he would be well known by war's end, were immediate and unconditional surrender. Buckner was somewhat surprised by this ungenerous demand, but he felt that he had no other choice. The next morning, he surrendered the fort and its remaining garrison. There was no ceremony, and the two armies mingled so casually that several Confederates, including General Bushrod Johnson, strolled through the lines and headed for safety (Foote 1986a:213; Cooling 1987:200-223; Cooling 1997:1-5).

News of Donelson's demise reached Nashville on February 16, 1862 while Hardee's army, on its retreat from Bowling Green, filed through the city. Panic, fueled by wild rumors, gripped the residents who thought that Buell's army and Foote's gunboats would arrive that afternoon. Governor Isham Harris moved the seat of government to Memphis, and the mayor, knowing that A. S. Johnston was not planning to make a stand there, promised the citizens that he would go out to meet the Federals and surrender the city. Amid the panic, Johnston was desperately trying to save his supplies from Nashville's full warehouses (Foote 1986a:216).

When General Floyd arrived the next day, Johnston placed him in charge of salvaging what he could of the supplies. Floyd took over the railroads and rounded up every wagon he could for the effort. When Colonel Forrest arrived on the 19th, Floyd placed him in charge of the operation and headed south to join Johnston's army. He had ordered Forrest to stay one more day, but Forrest remained in town

four days, bringing his strict rule to the chaotic populace. His efficiency saved rifling machinery, ordnance equipment, food, clothing, and many other supplies that otherwise would have been lost. On Sunday, when Federal soldiers finally did appear on the north bank of the Cumberland, Forrest took his command from the city and went to rejoin Johnston and Hardee, now in Murfreesboro. The mayor crossed the river to surrender the city to what turned out to be one Ohio captain and half a squad of Union Cavalry. Buell did not arrive for another three days (Wills 1992: 65-66; Durham 1985:4-12).

Nashville, a major transportation hub, was now in Federal hands, and Grant remained at Fort Donelson, gathering reinforcements for a push southward up the Tennessee River. Attention shifted toward West Tennessee as General Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard gathered up various commands to form a formidable Confederate army at Corinth. Johnston moved out of Murfreesboro to join him, sending Floyd's brigade to Chattanooga, and Middle Tennessee was essentially abandoned.

The month of April 1862 saw the fierce Battle of Shiloh followed by Halleck's slow advance on Corinth. Beauregard, in command following Johnston's death, eventually abandoned Corinth at the end of May, and on June 17, 1862 he was replaced with General Braxton Bragg. Halleck had ordered Grant to take a defensive position along the Mississippi River while he sent Buell eastward toward Chattanooga. General Ormsby Mitchell's army was in northeastern Alabama, and he urged Halleck to send reinforcements with which Mitchell hoped to capture Chattanooga and open up the south. Halleck saw the merit of the plan, but also saw the potential for securing East Tennessee and the railroad line into Virginia. Toward this objective he sent Buell eastward. Buell had to make repairs to bridges and railroads as he went, which slowed his advance. To protect his supplies he also posted guards at vital points, including Murfreesboro (Foote 1986a:562).

By July 12, 1862 the Nashville-Chattanooga railroad was open. Buell's supplies were to be shipped the next day, but they did not arrive. As soon as the railroad was opened, Nathan Bedford Forrest struck Murfreesboro and captured its entire garrison. Forrest had been given the task of slowing Buell's advance, so he set out on July 9 from Chattanooga. Passing through McMinnville the Confederate cavalry reached Murfreesboro on the 13th. Union General Thomas Crittendon, brother of Confederate George Crittendon, was in command of the Federal force at Murfreesboro. To settle quarrels between his subordinates, Crittendon had separated the various commands under his control by placing them on opposite sides of the town. This made Forrest's work easier as he divided his force into three groups and dashed into town. Forrest captured 1,200 prisoners along with artillery, small arms, ammunition, and supplies. General William Nelson went in pursuit of Forrest but was unable to catch him. Forrest's raid further took him through Lebanon, the outskirts of Nashville, Manchester, Sparta, and Woodbury. He then made his base at Sparta until September (Wills 1992:72-78).

General John Hunt Morgan, another illustrious Confederate cavalryman, also struck at the Union supply line, including South Tunnel on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad in Sumner County. On August 12, 1862 he captured the garrison at Gallatin then moved northward toward the tunnel. He set fire to a captured train and ran it into the tunnel, thus burning the support timbers and plugging the tunnel. With the Cumberland River to low for regular shipping, Buell was now cut off from his main supply base at Louisville (OR, Series 1, Vol. 16, Part 1, p. 879; Foote 1986a:565).

This lack of supplies was not Buell's only problem. Pressure came from Washington to speed up his campaign. Then on August 19, 1862, he received word that Bragg's Army was crossing the Tennessee River from Chattanooga. Buell initially planned to attack, but after further considering the situation decided to fall back and protect Nashville. He ordered a withdrawal and burned the newly completed bridge at Bridgeport, Alabama (Foote 1986a:566).

Bragg had been reorganizing and refitting the army since he assumed command from Beauregard. Now equipped, he was ready to strike at the Federals, and he decided that he would lead his army into Kentucky toward the Ohio River. He hoped to get support with simultaneous advances from Kirby Smith in Knoxville, and Earl Van Dorn and Sterling Price in Northern Mississippi (though he would not receive the latter). He crossed the river at Chattanooga and headed up the Sequatchie Valley. Smith had preceded him, marching out of Knoxville on the 14th.

Bragg's army crossed the Cumberland Plateau at Pikeville then turned northward, crossing the Cumberland River at Gainesboro. By the time he reached Kentucky, Kirby Smith had already soundly defeated a Union force under William Nelson, on August 30 at Richmond, Kentucky, and taken possession of Frankfurt. Meanwhile, Buell was slow in his pursuit, not pulling out of Nashville until September 7. He arrived at Bowling Green only to find that Bragg was already in Glasgow. Bragg had the lead in the race to Louisville, but inexplicably veered off toward the east, allowing Buell to enter the city first (Foote 1986a:661).

Bragg was disappointed that so few Kentuckians flocked to the cause, and with the lack of new recruits and Buell well entrenched in Louisville, he was already considering withdrawal. On September 29, 1862 Buell received orders that he was to be replaced, but the order was suspended until the operations in Kentucky were brought to some conclusion. The conclusion came on October 8 when Buell attacked Bragg's army near Perryville. Bragg's outnumbered troops counterattacked, and the battle ended in a stalemate. Bragg concluded that he would not be able to accomplish anything in Kentucky, so he withdrew to Tennessee with no pursuit by Buell. Later that month Buell was replaced by William Rosecrans, as commander of what was now called the Army of the Cumberland (Horn 1965:110-120; Ketchum 1960:245; Foote 1986a:740; Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:38).

Rosecrans concentrated his new command in Nashville, only 32 miles from Bragg's army, now at Murfreesboro. Though prodded by Washington to act quickly, Rosecrans would not move until he was sure his army was properly equipped. On December 7, the Federal outpost at Hartsville was attacked and captured by John Hunt Morgan's cavalry. Eventually Morgan moved into Kentucky, and Forrest went off raiding in West Tennessee. At the same time one of Bragg's divisions was sent to reinforce Pemberton at Vicksburg, further weakening his army. Rosecrans was beginning to see his opportunity (Foote 1986b:81).

The army got under way a few days after Christmas, approaching Murfreesboro on the 29th and 30th of December 1862. The Confederate cavalry under Joseph Wheeler proved quite effective as it circled the Federal columns destroying parts of four wagon trains and capturing 1,000 men and many weapons and horses. As Rosecrans' 44,000 man army approached, Bragg's 37,713 deployed astride the Stones River.

On the night of the 30th, as the bands from both armies dueled musically, the opposing generals formulated the same basic plan of attack. Each would hold his right flank and advance the left flank to attack the opponent's right. If both had been successful, the entire battlefield might have pivoted, but there was a crucial difference. Rosecrans had ordered his attack to commence after the men had eaten breakfast, but Bragg had ordered an attack at dawn.

While the Union soldiers were preparing breakfast on the morning of the last day of 1862, the Confederates came crashing down on them, overrunning several batteries and pushing their opponents before them. Only small pockets of men could offer resistance at first, until General Phil Sheridan's division made a stand. He repulsed three charges until his ammunition was exhausted, and he was forced to retreat under heavy pressure from the Confederates. By 10 o'clock Bragg's army had captured about 3,000 men and 28 cannon. Rosecrans was only beginning to realize the danger to his army. He canceled his attack and sent reinforcements to his right. At the point where the Union line was bent, there was a copse of trees known locally as the Round Forest, and here the Union forces held fast supported by artillery in the rear. Bragg sent four separate assaults against this salient, which would become known as Hell's Half Acre, but each was repulsed with heavy losses. Finally darkness began to fall, and the first day of fighting came to a close (McDonough 1980:81-151; Foote 1986b:92).

Bragg had lost 9,000 men while Rosecrans' dead and wounded totaled 12,000. As Rosecrans considered his next move, retreat was not out of the question. Bragg thought the Federals would withdraw, and when he heard wagons moving up the Nashville Pike, he was sure the retreat had begun. Those wagons were simply carrying the wounded back to Nashville. What made Rosecrans decide not to retreat was spotting his own men lighting fires against orders, which he mistook for Confederate forces in the rear of his army. Now he was convinced he could not retreat and must stand and fight (Connelly1974:44-61).

January 1, 1863 saw little significant action on the battlefield. There was some probing and repositioning, and a brigade from Nashville arrived to reinforce Rosecrans. The day ended with no major assault. As Bragg surveyed the enemy position on the morning of the 2nd, the prospect of a frontal assault was not promising. One Federal position that was looming ominous was a hill in General Breckinridge's front where Union General Van Cleve's division sat in a position that could dominate the field with artillery. Bragg intended to send Polk's corps against the Federal line, but first he thought he must take the hill to save Polk's men from being flanked and possibly counterattacked. He ordered Breckinridge to take the hill, and late in the afternoon, under great protest, General Breckinridge formed for the assault.

The advance began at about 4 in the afternoon, and it had been detected by the Federals on the hill. Federal artillery took its toll as the Confederates crossed Stone's River and charged up the hill, but the Federal defenders broke and ran to the rear. Then fire from 58 Union cannons shattered the attacking Confederate line sending them back across the river with heavy losses.

Things looked the same on the morning of the 3rd, and his subordinates advised Bragg that a Confederate withdrawal was necessary. Bragg wanted to hold the position but several factors changed his mind. A heavy rain was filling the river, and this threatened to split his force. Another Union brigade had arrived during the night to reinforce Rosecrans, and papers that had been captured earlier showed that the Union army had Bragg outnumbered. On the night of the 3rd, Bragg withdrew his army from the field and headed south. The total killed, wounded, captured, and missing for the two armies was 24,998, making this the bloodiest battle of the war thus far (Horn 1965;133-150; McDonough 1980:166-231; Foote 1986b:101; MacDonald 1988:80-87).

Bragg fell back to Tullahoma where he made his headquarters. Finding that the Federals had attempted no pursuit, he established a defensive line along the Duck River, with much of his army at Wartrace and Shelbyville. The flanks were protected by cavalry at Columbia on the left and McMinnville on the right. The Union forces stayed put, establishing a defensive line from Murfreesboro through Triune to Franklin. Despite prodding and threats from the War Department, Rosecrans remained in this position for six months before attempting an offensive. Meanwhile Bragg faced controversy from the ranks over whether or not he was fit to command.

Bragg's cavalry had not been stagnant during this time, keeping up a constant probing of the Union army. On January 13, 1863 Joseph Wheeler struck Harpeth Shoals on the Cumberland River between Nashville and Clarksville. He sank five ships, helping to disrupt Rosecrans' supply line. On February 3 he attacked the garrison at Dover near Fort Donelson but was repulsed. Forrest was angry over Wheeler's handling of the attack and vowed never to serve under him again. At the

eastern end of the line, Morgan's cavalry was repulsed on March 20 at Milton, northeast of Murfreesboro, and again two weeks later at Liberty.

Earl Van Dorn, who had enjoyed some recent success in Mississippi, took command of the Confederate left flank near the end of February and soon had a chance to further his success. On March 4 two Federal columns were sent out of Murfreesboro and Franklin, joining at Spring Hill, north of Columbia. Three thousand strong, the force moved toward Columbia, only to find Van Dorn waiting for them at Thompson's Station. Here one Federal column was defeated and the other retreated to safety. On the 25th Forrest captured a garrison of 800 men at Brentwood, just south of Nashville. On April 10 Van Dorn moved against Franklin but was turned back by superior numbers.

The southern cavalry continued its harassment of the Union army including a raid by Wheeler into the environs of Nashville. Then on May 7, a citizen of Spring Hill, where Earl Van Dorn now made his headquarters, walked into the general's office and shot him in the head. Command fell to Forrest who was kept busy in April chasing down Union cavalry raiders under Abel Streight who was riding through northern Alabama (Foote 1986b:181; Wills 1992:109-119).

Finally, near the end of June 1863, Rosecrans was ready to move. After meticulous preparations that had tried the patience of President Lincoln, General Halleck, and the war department, Rosecrans set his army in motion on June 24. He took with him slightly over 65,000 men to face Bragg's 46,250. Knowing that he could not attack the Confederates head on, Rosecrans devised a plan for moving through the gaps on Bragg's flanks and forcing the southern commander out of his position to fight in the open. As the army moved southward, a heavy rain began to fall (Foote 1986b:668).

Feints were made on the flanks of the Confederates while Union soldiers hurried to seize the important gaps through which the army would pass. One of these was Hoover's Gap, assigned to John Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry. Armed with Spencer repeating rifles, they pushed the Confederates out of their entrenchments and held the gap. Thomas now moved through the gap to flank Hardee's position. Bragg ordered a counterattack, but he soon learned that his flanks were threatened, and he ordered his army back to Tullahoma. The Federals reached Manchester by the 27th and continued to encircle the flanks of the Confederates. A raid by Wilder's brigade behind the Confederate lines convinced Bragg on the 29th that he must fall back to save his threatened army. He began his retreat the following day, having moved most of his supplies to safety. Rather than fighting at the Elk River, Bragg chose to continue retreating southward, reaching Chattanooga on July 4th.

The Confederate army had been maneuvered from Middle Tennessee in an almost bloodless campaign. As the Federals finally continued their pursuit to Chattanooga, the focus of the war in the western theater shifted from Middle

Tennessee to East Tennessee and then Northern Georgia. Middle Tennessee would see little additional action until the fall of 1864.

Throughout the first half of 1864, the Army of Tennessee had been pushed progressively southward by the Federal army now under William Sherman, eventually finding itself in Atlanta, under siege. Bragg was replaced by Joseph E. Johnston who was in turn replaced by John Bell Hood. Hood, who had been reluctant to command at first, was unable to hold Atlanta and abandoned the city by September 3rd. Sherman seemed unstoppable, but the Confederates knew that a long supply line that stretched back through Tennessee to supply bases on the Ohio River supported the Federal army. It was this fragile lifeline that would now become a target for raiders like Nathan Bedford Forrest (Horn et al. 1977:7-8).

Forrest first formulated an attack on the Tennessee and Alabama Railroad, which ran from Nashville to Decatur where it intersected the Memphis and Charleston line. The latter connected to Chattanooga and then on to Atlanta. With a force of about 4,500 men, Forrest reached Athens, Alabama on September 23, 1864, and the next day captured the Federal garrison there. He then captured a relief column for a total of 1,300 prisoners, artillery, and equipment. Moving northward he captured another 973 prisoners at Sulphur Creek trestle near the state line. Now in Tennessee the Confederates found the defenses at the Elk River crossing abandoned and they burned the bridge. Moving on they also destroyed the bridge on Richland Creek. On the 27th Forrest reported that the Federals were concentrating in front of him. Sherman sent General Thomas with two divisions to Middle Tennessee where he began to gather up all available forces to stop Forrest (Wills 1992:249-255; Foote 1986c:596-598).

Reaching the fortifications at Pulaski, Forrest turned eastward to attack the Nashville and Chattanooga line, inflicting only superficial damage around Tullahoma. Meanwhile a separate detachment destroyed the tracks north of Pulaski. Forrest split his command, sending General Buford south to attack Huntsville, Alabama, while Forrest rode northward to Spring Hill. On October 2 he demonstrated in front of Columbia, destroying several small bridges there, then turned and headed south. He recrossed the Tennessee River at Florence on the 6th while his rearguard fought a brisk delaying action against the Union pursuit. The raid caused some disturbance in Sherman's supply line and caused the Union general to re-deploy troops to deal with Forrest, but overall it was not enough to draw Sherman out of Georgia (Wills 1992:255-261; Foote 1986c:598-601).

After the fall of Atlanta, Hood, unable to fight a large engagement, was content to harass Sherman's lines of supply and communication. Meanwhile, Sherman was asking his superiors for permission to cut his lines and march through the heartland of the Confederacy, destroying everything in his path. Hood eventually proposed that he take his army on a northward march to regain Tennessee and then Kentucky. His plan approved, he moved westward in October 1864 to launch his

attack. Forrest, who had returned to Tennessee for a raid on Johnsonville, eventually joined him.

Forrest had moved northward arriving in Jackson, Tennessee by October 21. From here he reached the Tennessee River near Fort Heiman (opposite Fort Henry), where he captured a gunboat and a transport and pressed them into service, losing them in action on November 4. Forrest moved south to a position opposite Johnsonville and placed his artillery to attack the depot and ships tied up at the wharf. John Morton, Forrest's artillery chief began the firing, hitting gunboats, transports, barges, warehouses, and the fortifications protecting the site. After two hours of firing, most of the depot was in flames, some of the fires having been set by the Federals to prevent supplies falling into the hands of the Confederates. Forrest estimated the damage at $6.7 million, including the gunboats that were sunk. Withdrawing from the carnage, he received orders to join Hood for his march into Tennessee (Foote 1986c:619-621; Wills 1992:263-273).

Sherman had at last received final approval for his march through Georgia to destroy the heartland of the Confederacy. To deal with Hood, he left a force of about 30,000 men under George Thomas at Nashville. Also under Thomas was John Schofield with 22,000 men at Pulaski and large garrisons at Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Florence, Alabama, and Athens, Alabama. In November, Sherman cut his lines of communication and supply, turned his back on Hood, and marched south. On November 20, 1864 the Army of Tennessee marched out of Florence, heading north toward Nashville and, they hoped, Ohio.

Hood's army was about 38,000 strong with three corps under Generals Alexander P. Stewart, Benjamin Franklin Cheatham, and Stephen D. Lee. Forrest commanded three cavalry divisions, and the army had about 108 pieces of artillery. The army headed toward Columbia, hoping to get behind Schofield who was still in Pulaski, but Schofield, now with about 30,000 men, stayed ahead of them and was entrenched at Columbia when the Army of Tennessee arrived. Hood realized that his best chance of a victorious campaign was to get between Thomas and Schofield and destroy them individually (Groom 1995:111-135).

To this end Hood devised a plan to cut Schofield off from Nashville. He sent Lee with most of the army's artillery to demonstrate before Columbia, hoping to fool Schofield into thinking that the entire Confederate army was in front of him. Meanwhile, Cheatham's and Stewart's corps crossed the Duck River to the east and moved around Schofield's left flank toward Spring Hill. Forrest led the move, sweeping the Union Cavalry before him until they retreated toward Franklin. Schofield had been warned of the move and had started his men up the Columbia Pike toward Spring Hill, arriving just ahead of the Confederates. Now began a crucial struggle for control of the town and the road that was Schofield's only escape route.

Cheatham's Corps arrived at Spring Hill around 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and Hood rode back to bring up Stewart's Corps. Darkness was falling as the two armies, gradually growing in number, struggled for control. Confusion about objectives and orders, however, left the road still open at nightfall. Hood apparently thought that the escape route was covered, and he would attack in the morning to destroy the Union Army. During the night, Schofield's army marched quietly past the Confederates, and up the road toward Franklin. The next morning, Hood was furious, blaming his officers for the mistake. He had lost his greatest opportunity to defeat Schofield, but he was determined to catch him and make him fight. The Army of Tennessee now went in pursuit, heading toward Franklin (Groom 1995:136-155; Sword 1992:110-155).

The lead elements of the Union Army were entering Franklin at dawn on November 30 as the rear guard was leaving Spring Hill. Wagner's Division made up the rear guard with Opdyke's Brigade doing most of the fighting as Hood's army pursued. Hood's army arrived at Winstead Hill on the south of Franklin at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, and he began to deploy them, determined to make an attack. The Federals had spent the day entrenching around the city to discourage an attack. Schofield had not intended to fight at Franklin, but upon his arrival, he found that the bridge on the Harpeth had been destroyed, thus delaying his retreat. The railroad bridge over the Harpeth was soon repaired and modified for wagon traffic. The Union general ordered his supply trains to cross the river, and he was preparing to withdraw his men, when Hood began his attack (Groom 1995:156-167; Sword 1992:156-184).

Shortly before 4:00 P.M. Hood received word from Cheatham and Stewart that they were formed for the frontal assault that both had strongly protested. Now 20,000 Confederate soldiers marched forward. About one-half mile in front of the main Federal line were two brigades from Wagner's Division. Due to confused orders, the men stayed in position until the Confederates were upon them, then turned and ran toward the line. A race ensued as both blue and gray clad soldiers ran toward the Union entrenchments, and the defenders of those works could not fire for fear of hitting their own men. Both swarmed into the works, with divisions under Cleburne and Brown hitting first. It looked as if the line might be carried in the initial attack as many defenders turned and bolted for the rear. Then Emerson Opdyke, commanding a brigade of Wagner's Division, charged forward from his position behind the Carter House (Sword 1992:186-202; McDonough and Connelly 1983:104-118).

Opdyke had come into the line at the end of the day, having fought a running battle as part of the Union rear guard. Initially ordered to take position with the rest of the Division in front of the works, Opdyke had argued that his men were tired and needed to rest. He formed them behind the Fountain Branch Carter House that was situated at the middle of the main Union line. When the time came, he saved the Union army by charging into the melee, and driving the Confederates from the works with furious hand-to-hand combat. Now on opposite sides of the works, the

opposing forces fired at each other point blank in a savage duel. The Confederates reformed for more than a dozen charges, adding to the terrible carnage in the small space in front of the Carter House. The fighting went on even as darkness engulfed the battlefield (Sword 1992:202-231; McDonough and Connelly 1983:118-151).

When the Confederate charge began the lead elements of Lee's corps were just arriving, and Hood sent them down the Columbia Pike to form in case they were needed. In position by 7 P.M., Lee's lead division moved quietly toward the Federal line under orders to remain silent. The attack came close to the line before being discovered, and the Confederates captured several stands of colors in fierce fighting. Eventually they were driven back as all the other charges had been. The moon rose over the battlefield as the fighting faded away, illuminating thousands of dead and dying strewn about the field. Meeting with his officers at midnight, Hood announced that the attack would be renewed in the morning, but it was soon discovered that the Federals had already abandoned the works and moved to Nashville (Groom 1995:205; Sword 1992:245-248).

Hood's army was devastated by the deadly assault on Schofield's position. Estimates of the Confederate casualties range from about 6,200 to over 7,000 in only five hours of fighting. When the Federals reoccupied Franklin in December, they reported 1,750 Confederate graves and 3,800 wounded men in the many hospitals in town. Added to the 702 prisoners taken during the battle, their estimate of casualties equaled 6,252. This estimate does not include the slightly wounded or the dead or seriously wounded that were taken elsewhere. Five Confederate generals were killed in the battle, seven others were wounded, one mortally, and one was captured. About half of the regimental commanders engaged on the Confederate side were killed. The Federal casualties totaled 2,326 killed, wounded, and captured, with approximately half of those belonging to Wagner's Division. Hood now considered his options which were to risk a suicidal assault on the Union forces at Nashville, retreat southward to take up a defensive position somewhere else, or try to cross the Cumberland and move into Kentucky. What he chose was to march to Nashville and entrench his army for the inevitable attack he would provoke (Sword 1992:269-270).

Before Hood had finished digging in, an ice storm struck on December 8, 1864 freezing the ground as well as the poorly clothed Confederate troops. Work on the defenses had to be delayed until warmer temperatures thawed the ground. On the Union side, delay was caused by Thomas who was building up his cavalry to deal with Forrest, who was believed to have 12,000 mounted men. Forrest actually had only half that number, and all but 2,000 were with Forrest in Murfreesboro. Hood had sent Forrest with Bate's infantry, a combined force of about 4,500, to capture the 9,000-man garrison at Murfreesboro and secure the supplies there. Unable to storm Fortress Rosecrans, however, the Confederates were able to do little more than keep the Federals in their works (Horn 1978:34-72; Wills 1992:286-289; Sword 1992:278-285).

Hood had approximately 22,000 effective soldiers, less than half of the 54,000 that Thomas had to attack the Confederate position. Including the reserves at Nashville, and the units on outpost duty at Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Johnsonville, and other areas, Thomas commanded over 71,000 men. For all this strength, though, he was hesitant to attack until everything was in order, despite pleas and threats from Halleck and Grant to attack at once. It was December 15, 1864 before Thomas moved out of the Nashville defenses to confront Hood.

Thomas sent General James B. Steedman against the Confederate right flank in order to draw strength away from the left where he had massed for a large-scale assault. Delayed by fog in the early morning, Steedman eventually moved out, but was repulsed by Cheatham's Corps. The grand assault went on as planned, though behind schedule, as Thomas wheeled his army around to slam into the Confederate left flank along the Hillsboro Pike. This side of the line was partially protected by five artillery positions called Redoubts 1 through 5. Redoubt 5 was the first to fall, attacked by Wilson's dismounted cavalry, armed with repeating rifles. The others fell one by one, though they held out longer that anyone had expected. With thousands of blue clad soldiers swarming the left, Hood sought to shore it up by drawing Cheatham's Corps from the right. Darkness fell as the Confederate forces withdrew from their original lines, and the fighting halted for the day. Thomas assumed at first that Hood would retreat, but Schofield warned him that Hood would stay and fight, and possibly counterattack. Preparing for such an instance, Thomas reinforced his flanks and ordered a renewal of the attack in the morning (Groom 1995: 239-252; Sword 1992:331-344; Horn 1978:71-107).

While the Union troops rested that night, Hood's army dug in for another fight. Two miles south of their original position, they occupied a much shorter line that covered two of the major roadways leading from Nashville - Franklin Pike and Granny White Pike (Middle Franklin Turnpike). The positions of his corps had changed also. Cheatham now held the left, Stewart had shifted from left to center, and Lee from center to right. As dawn approached, Hood sent his wagons southward as far as Franklin, and informed his corps commanders of the routes they should take in case of disaster. Then they waited for the Union army to move.

The Federals were in some disarray from the previous day of fighting and it took until noon for the proper adjustments to be made. Lee's position on the right was attacked furiously for three hours, with each attack being bloodily repulsed until the Union commanders suspended the attack. Meanwhile the left was pressed hard as on the previous day. Wilson's cavalry cut the Granny White Pike to the south, removing Cheatham's designated line of retreat. As a cold rain fell on the troops, three Union divisions simultaneously converged on the Confederate left flank, anchored on a small hill that would later bear the name of one of its fallen defenders, Colonel William Shy. The Union soldiers poured over the works on Shy's Hill as the Confederates fled in disorder and panic.

The collapse spread down the line as Stewart's men saw the right give way and began to retreat also. Lee saw the situation and began to rally troops as they fled. He formed two divisions along the Franklin Pike, keeping the road open as the remainder of the army withdrew into the darkness and rain. The poor conditions impeded the Federal pursuit and allowed the remnants of Hood's army to escape from certain doom. As the Confederate cavalry fended off their Union counterparts, Lee withdrew the rear guard to Brentwood (Horn 1978:108-153; Sword 1992:347-380; Groom 1995: 253-265).

In the two days of fighting at Nashville, Hood had suffered another 6,000 casualties, most of these captured. Additionally, he lost 53 pieces of artillery. Now his ragged army, demoralized and routed, hurried southward in the cold December rain and mud.

Hood was unable to rally his troops and decided to continue the retreat. Chalmers had reorganized enough of his cavalry to help defend the rear. The Federal pursuit was slowed by waiting for the pontoon bridges needed to cross the rain swollen creeks and rivers. Then on December 18, Forrest rejoined the retreating army and assumed command of the rear guard, Lee having been wounded while conducting a defense on Winstead Hill in Franklin. After crossing the Duck River near Columbia on the 21st, the Federals engaged the Confederate guard in a running battle to the Tennessee River. The main army finished crossing on the 27th, and Forrest followed the next day. The pursuit halted, much to the chagrin of Lincoln and Grant, but there was little left of the Confederate Army of Tennessee. Thomas later reported that during the course of Hood's campaign, the Union army had captured 13,189 prisoners and 72 pieces of artillery. Hood had only about 15,000 men left, and only half of these were armed. Approximately 13,000 small arms were lost, and there were few wagons left. Moreover there was little food for the army, and many of the soldiers had no winter clothing (Wills1992:289-293; Groom 1995:266-275).

Hood was relieved of command in early January and his troops were placed under General Richard Taylor, commanding the department. Many of the troops were sent east in January of 1865 to reinforce the Carolinas, while the remainder stayed with Taylor and were dispersed among several points that needed to be reinforced. Federal troops that had pursued the remnants of Hood's army went into winter quarters in northern Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi, while other parts of the Army of the Cumberland were sent eastward to North and South Carolina (Van Horne 1875:247,337).

There was no more fighting in Middle Tennessee, but the Union army did maintain a military presence in the state for some time. With the end of the war in April 1865, Federal troops began to be mustered out of service, many of them passing through Nashville to points north. Approximately 20,000 soldiers made up the Military Division of Tennessee, which maintained the occupation of the state until 1870 (Durham 1987:298; Van Horne 1875:370).

EAST TENNESSEE

The political climate of East Tennessee at the outset of the war was more pro-Union than in the rest of the state. In June of 1861, just one month after Tennessee's secession from the Union, a convention was held in Greeneville during which delegates from every East Tennessee county except Rhea voted to remain in the Union. The state legislature rejected this proposal, but it was clear where the region's sentiments lay. President Lincoln was convinced early on that East Tennessee needed to be taken, especially because it held the vital East Tennessee and Virginia and East Tennessee and Georgia rail lines (Figure 4). These provided a supply and communication link from Chattanooga through Knoxville, to Bristol, and into Virginia, and to the south to Atlanta.

Early in the war some East Tennessee citizens loyal to the Union, in concourse with the Federal military, devised a plan to destroy bridges and trestles on the railroad from Bristol, Virginia to Stevenson, Alabama. Groups of Unionists were organized in the vicinity of each bridge, and a time was set for the attack. President Lincoln had approved these plans, and the attacks were to be followed by a Federal invasion of East Tennessee from Kentucky. On November 8, 1861, local groups attacked bridges all along the railroad line, destroying several. The planned invasion never materialized, and the Confederate authorities went about rounding up the conspirators (Seymour 1990:32; Judd 1996:24-68).

The bridge burning incident had a psychological effect on those loyal to the Confederacy, as they believed that soon all the Union citizens would rise up in rebellion. Besides those believed responsible for the bridge burning, other Union sympathizers were arrested. The conspirators were tried, and several of them were executed. As an example to others, two of the bodies were left hanging for four days beside the railroad track (Seymour 1990:32-35).

Besides the railroad line, another important feature of East Tennessee was Cumberland Gap, a pass through the Cumberland Mountains where the state lines for Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia intersect. This was the gateway from East Tennessee to Kentucky, and it was the logical point from which to launch an invasion either north or south. Both sides considered it crucial that the gap be held, and at the outset of the war, the Confederates were in control. At this time Felix Zollicoffer was in charge of Confederate forces in East Tennessee.

Federal Troops under Brigadier General Samuel Carter attacked Cumberland Gap in March 1862, but they were repulsed by heavy artillery fire from the Confederate position. Carter's brigade was soon increased to a division and placed under the command of Brigadier General George W. Morgan. Meanwhile Kirby Smith had taken command of Confederate forces in East Tennessee, and he urged a diversion to take pressure off the pass. The diversion came from the Union side as they maneuvered for an attack on Chattanooga. By June pressure from General George Morgan on the north side of the gap and from Federal troops near

Chattanooga forced a Confederate withdrawal from the position. Morgan took possession of the gap on June 18, 1862 (Luckett 1964:307-315).

As Don Carlos Buell inched his way toward Chattanooga in the summer of 1862, the Confederates launched their own strike from East Tennessee. Braxton Bragg's army in Chattanooga crossed the Tennessee River and moved into the Sequatchie Valley on August 19. General Kirby Smith had preceded him on the 14th, marching out of Knoxville. Smith left a force on the south side of Cumberland Gap, and proceeded to sidestep the position. General Morgan had said that he would not abandon his position in the gap, but by late September, with his supply line cut and his position threatened, Morgan marched his men northward to the Ohio River. Bragg and Smith combined in Kentucky, but were unable to achieve their objective and so withdrew. The Confederates were, however, again in control of Cumberland Gap (Luckett 1964:313-316).

One of East Tennessee's native sons, Brigadier General Samuel P. Carter, had left the navy at the outset of the war to join the Union army. Carter, knowing the Upper East Tennessee region well, proposed a raid against the railroad. Leaving Lexington on December 20, 1862, an expedition of 980 men crossed the mountains into Tennessee late that month. They reaching Blountville on the 30th and captured the small Confederate garrison there. Moving on to the town of Union (or Zollicoffer), the raiders captured 150 men of the 62nd North Carolina Infantry, then burned the 600 foot long bridge over the Holston River (Piston 1989:33-50).

The Confederate response was slow, partly due to two railroad agents at Bristol who were Union sympathizers. These men stalled communications between Bristol and Knoxville until Carter's men cut the telegraph line. Carter then headed toward Carter's Depot (now known as Watauga), which was guarded by 150 Confederates. The two sides skirmished until a Federal charge broke the Confederate line and resulted in the capture of 138 prisoners. The bridge was set on fire and a train was driven onto the bridge, which then collapsed. Carter rested his men until midnight, then, on the 31st of December, started for Kentucky. The force skirmished briefly on the return trip, reaching Richmond, Kentucky on January 9, 1863 (Piston 1989:51-60).

Following Bragg's return from the Kentucky campaign, he shifted his army into Middle Tennessee, where he met William Rosecrans at Stones River in Murfreesboro at the end of 1862. Withdrawing from that fight, he established a defensive line on the Duck River. In January 1863, General Ambrose Burnside took command of the Army of the Ohio with orders from Lincoln to enter East Tennessee as soon as possible. Overall command of the Confederate forces in the western theater had fallen to Joseph E. Johnston, who began to reorganize the department. Johnston named Simon Bolivar Buckner as commander of the Department of East Tennessee. Buckner had been paroled after his capture at Fort Donelson.

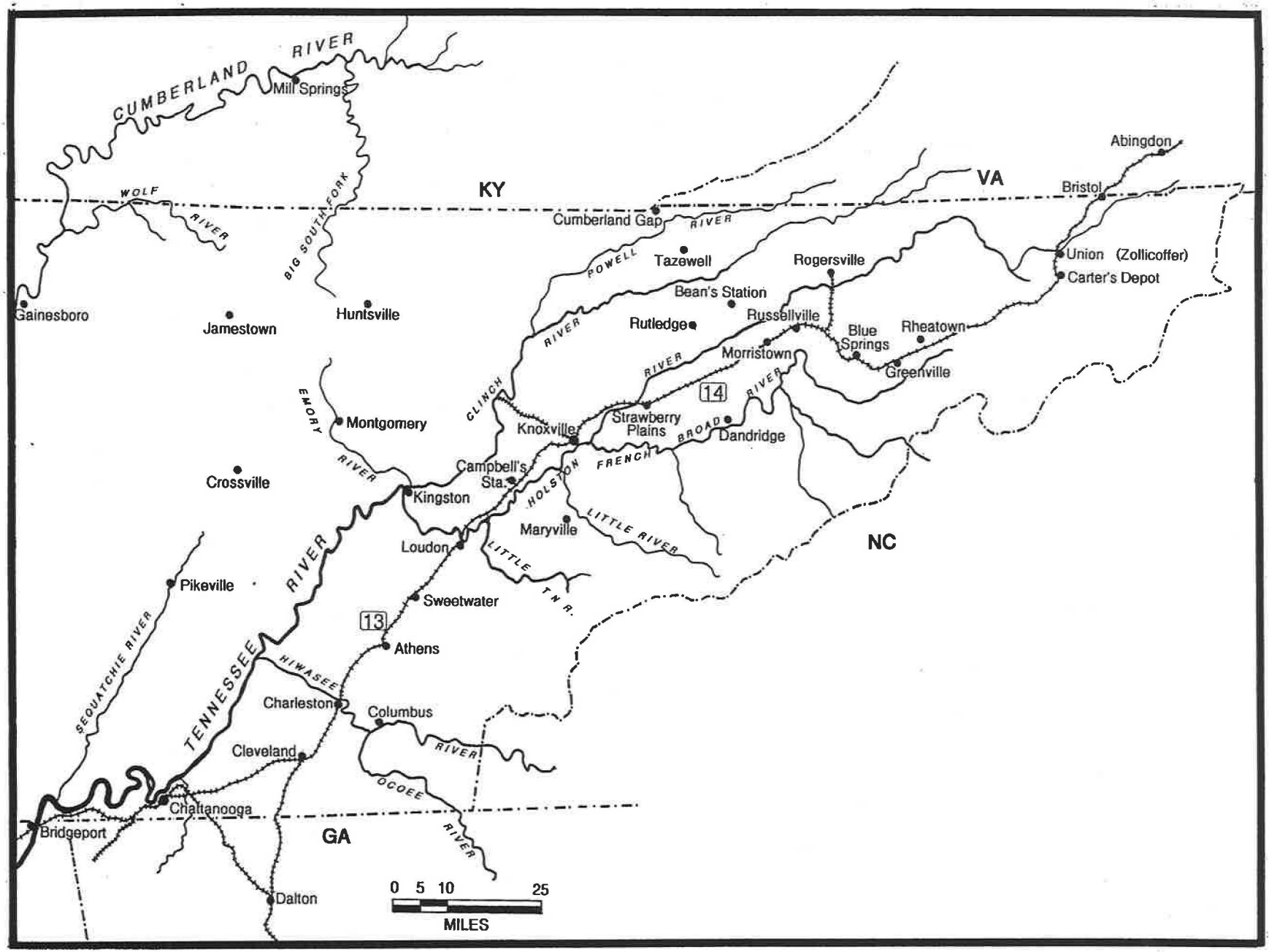


Figure 4. East Tennessee portion of Figure 1.

Buckner went about the task of fortifying Knoxville while Burnside in Kentucky waited for the return of his troops that had been sent to Vicksburg. Burnside did not want to risk an invasion until he had all his men back. In June, however, he sent Colonel William Sanders on a raid into East Tennessee with about 1,500 men. Riding through Huntsville, Tennessee the raiders captured the Confederate garrison at Wartburg then moved on toward Kingston. The Federal troopers encountered the southern pickets at Kingston and went on to Lenoir's Station where they burned the depot and a cotton factory. Sanders moved to Knoxville on the 20th while Buckner had marched most of the garrison troops to Big Creek Gap. The remaining soldiers, convalescents from the hospital, and many citizens prepared to defend the city, and after an artillery duel, the Federals were forced to withdraw. Sanders moved on to destroy the bridge over Flat Creek, north of Knoxville and returned to Kentucky by June 24 (Seymour 1990 76-78).

In the last week of June 1863, Rosecrans moved against Bragg and drove him from his Duck River line into Chattanooga. Bragg reached Chattanooga on July 4, the same day that Vicksburg fell and Lee's army was already retreating from Gettysburg. Rosecrans was satisfied at having pushed the Confederates from Middle Tennessee and wanted to rest his army while he repaired bridges and the railroad line, but the pressure from Washington to take the offensive was overwhelming. Rosecrans resumed his movement on August 16 (Foote 1986b:674-677).

Rosecrans moved southward to Bridgeport, Alabama where he crossed the Tennessee River and then moved through the mountains to emerge south of Chattanooga. To keep Bragg's attention away from the plan, Rosecrans sent three brigades with artillery to the north side of the Tennessee River at Chattanooga to shell the city and make it appear that the crossing would be from that direction. By September 4 the Federal army was across the Tennessee River and on the move. To increase the speed of his army, Rosecrans had dispersed them among the various gaps in the mountains, which was a risk that he felt was justified. Then word came that Bragg had abandoned Chattanooga and was falling back rapidly. Deserters coming into the Federal camps confirmed this, but many of these deserters were actually scouts sent to deceive Rosecrans about Bragg's true intentions. Bragg had abandoned Chattanooga, but he was looking for a fight (Foote 1986b:686-689).

Bragg had planned to meet the separated Federal columns and grind them up piecemeal, but delays and misunderstood orders alerted the Federals and allowed them to regroup. Bragg finally attacked on September 20 with less than spectacular success. The next day, however, reinforced by General James Longstreet who had arrived from Virginia, the Confederates routed the Federals along Chickamauga Creek and sent them fleeing to Chattanooga. Bragg failed to follow up the victory by pursuing the Union army, and instead was content to move slowly to Chattanooga and lay siege to the city (Sword 1995:10-28).

Burnside, in Kentucky, had finally succumbed to pressure from Washington and began his offensive against East Tennessee the same day that Rosecrans moved on Chattanooga. He had 15,000 men ready for the offensive, and, sidestepping Cumberland Gap, he marched his army through Wartburg toward Kingston. He reached Knoxville on September 3, 1863. Buckner had been withdrawn to join Bragg in Georgia, and the union citizens greeted the army with cheers. At Cumberland Gap, the commander of the Confederate garrison, General John Frazer, was ordered to abandon the position, but he felt that he could hold out. Eventually he found himself surrounded and being attacked from two sides, so on September 9, he surrendered his force of 2,200 men (Luckett 1964:314-317; Seymour 1990:83-85).

From Knoxville, Burnside pushed his force out, sending detachments to Loudon, to the south, and to Bull's Gap and Blue Springs near Greeneville. Skirmishing occurred around these outlying positions, culminating in a Union victory at the Battle of Blue Springs on October 10, 1863. Late in October the Federals at Loudon dismantled a pontoon bridge and moved it to Knoxville. They also took a captured train and ran it off the Tennessee River railroad bridge that had been burned earlier by the withdrawing Confederates. Burnside had secured upper East Tennessee, but this security would soon be threatened (Seymour 1990:97-98, 250).

Trapped in Chattanooga the Federal army dug in and awaited reinforcements. Grant arrived on October 23 to take command of the situation. George Thomas had replaced Rosecrans, and soon Sherman would arrive from Memphis. Meanwhile, on the Confederate side, most of the generals were calling for Bragg's removal as head of the army, but President Davis supported Bragg. To alleviate the problem Davis decided to split Bragg's force and send Longstreet to attack Burnside at Knoxville. Longstreet protested this move, but was ordered to go, so on November 4, 1863, he set his 17,000-man force in motion toward Knoxville (Seymour 1990:99-102; Sword 1995:77-78).

Longstreet knew that a rapid march was necessary, but he was not adequately supplied with transportation. It was not until the 10th that the artillery was loaded on flatcars for the trip north. Reaching Sweetwater on November 13, Longstreet sent Joseph Wheeler's cavalry to capture the high ground on the south side of the river at Knoxville, while he planned to approach from the west. The Confederates crossed the river at Loudon and began to move around the Federal forces on the north side of the river (Sword 1995:78-80).

Wheeler moved first to Maryville where he scattered a Federal regiment and captured the town. Moving on to Knoxville, he fought with William Sanders, now a general, finally driving many of the Union defenders back across the pontoon bridge into Knoxville. The Confederates could not take the Union forts on the south side of the river, however, and they were soon ordered to withdraw and rejoin Longstreet (Seymour 1990:113-125).

Longstreet and part of Burnside's army were now moving toward Knoxville on parallel roads that met in Campbell's Station (now Farragut), and it was clear that the first one there would have cut off the other. Muddy roads hampered movement, and the Federals abandoned many of their wagons. The Federals arrived first, and Longstreet ordered an attack, which was unsuccessful. Night fell before another offensive could be undertaken, and the Federal army withdrew in the night covered by Sanders' cavalry. They reached the safety of the entrenchments at Knoxville on November 17 (Seymour 1990:126-137).

Longstreet moved into position around the city of Knoxville, taking care to cut Burnside's line of retreat to the north. The next day the Confederates attacked the position held by General Sanders' cavalry on the left wing of the Union army. The Confederates, after wavering for a time, succeeded in taking the position in advance of the main Federal works. General Sanders, directing his troops, was struck by a bullet during the battle, and died the next day. Longstreet now had Burnside's army under siege in Knoxville (Seymour 1990:138-145).

U. S. Grant had a distinct dislike for being on the defensive. Following his arrival in Chattanooga on October 23, he immediately began planning for offensive operations. The first priority was to open a supply line to the beleaguered garrison, which was quickly running out of food and other supplies. Early on the morning of October 27, General William Smith sent 1,600 men, using pontoons as assault boats to attack Brown's Ferry opposite Moccasin Bend. They quickly established a beachhead and assembled the pontoon bridges to bring across reinforcements that swept away the small force of Confederate defenders (Sword 1995:112-122).

As the Confederate command discussed how to handle the new threat at Brown's Ferry, they received another blow. General Joseph Hooker was arriving in the Wauhatchie Valley and linking with the Brown's Ferry force. Now the Confederates had to act. Longstreet, who commanded the left flank on Lookout Mountain before he was sent to Knoxville, sent Micah Jenkins to attack what he thought to be a small Union force. Late on the night of October 28, the Confederates attacked under a full moon. In the confused nighttime Battle of Wauhatchie, both sides suffered casualties, but the Confederates withdrew, leaving the valley in the possession of the Federal army (Sword 1995:123-144).

Supplies again flowed into Chattanooga, and Sherman was on his way (and as noted above, Longstreet was soon sent off to battle Burnside in upper East Tennessee). Grant was anxious to attack, but he had been unable to prod Thomas to move his Army of the Cumberland forward for an encounter that Thomas thought was ill advised. On November 23, Sherman was still getting into position on the north side of the Tennessee River when word came that Bragg was retreating. Grant ordered Thomas to investigate, and using great caution, Thomas threw forward 20,000 men for a reconnaissance in force. The Union soldiers surged forward and scattered the outnumbered pickets on Orchard Knob and the adjacent

ridge. The Confederates quickly fell back to the base of Missionary Ridge, and the Federals entrenched their newly won position (Sword 1995:175-185).

Sherman had prepared pontoons on the north side of the river opposite South Chickamauga Creek, a few miles upriver from Chattanooga. They had been hidden in a small tributary to affect a surprise crossing that was attempted early on the morning of November 24. The Confederate pickets were overtaken without a shot being fired. Using the steamer Dunbar, Sherman crossed his men and quickly finished his pontoon bridge. Sherman's three divisions moved to secure the north end of Missionary Ridge. They moved with little opposition, taking the hill now known as Billy Goat Hill. One of Sherman's subordinates suspected that the hill they now held might not actually be the position they had been ordered to secure, so he sent forward a reconnaissance party. As these men moved forward, skirmishing ensued as darkness fell. The firing died away as the Confederates fell back. It was not until the next morning that Sherman realized that this hill was not part of Missionary Ridge as he had thought, but a detached prominence north of the ridge (Cozzens 1994:204-243; Sword 1995:195-201).

To help take the pressure off Sherman's crossing, Grant had ordered Hooker to demonstrate against Lookout Mountain as a diversion. The order came on the night of November 23, 1863, almost as an afterthought to Sherman's offensive. Hooker was ready to redeem himself for the defeat he had suffered at the hands of Robert E. Lee at Chancellorsville, Virginia, so he began to plan enthusiastically. The mountain offered major natural obstacles, and a direct assault was considered dangerous. Hooker planned to move south and cross Lookout Creek, then ascend partway up the mountain and sweep northward along the slope. As the attack began the next morning, a thick fog on the mountain slopes and in the valley concealed the troops. The Confederate resistance began to give way, and the troops fell back toward the Cravens House near the toe of the mountain. Other Federal units started up the mountain farther to the north attempting to trap these retiring southerners. Explosive shells as well as boulders tumbled down from the top of the mountain into the lines of blue clad soldiers as they neared the Cravens House. Carter Stevenson, in charge of the Confederate defense of the mountain urgently requested reinforcements, but the reply he finally received was to fall back from Lookout Mountain and cross Chattanooga Creek. The next morning Federal troops advanced to the top of the precipice and found that the southerners had left during the night. Lookout Mountain was now in the hands of the Federal Army (Cozzens 1994:159-191; Sword 1995:201-221).

Grant's plan for the following day, November 25, was to attack Missionary Ridge by sending General Hooker against the Confederate left and Sherman against the right. Thomas was in the center to advance against the base of the ridge or support Sherman. Sherman began his attack against Tunnel Hill, so named for the railroad tunnel that passed through the northern end of Missionary Ridge. Men of General Patrick Cleburne's command defended this position. Sherman's attack was piecemeal and involved only about one-third of his total troop strength. The attack

on Tunnel Hill was made with a narrow front and was repulsed several times with heavy casualties. The Confederates were taking casualties also, and gaps were opening in the line by the afternoon. At 3:30 P.M. Cleburne decided that the outcome of the battle hung in the balance, and he called for a charge by as many men as he could gather up to drive back the Federals who were at the base of Tunnel Hill. The Confederates ran down the hill in a wild, frenzied charge and captured hundreds of Federal soldiers, scattering the rest. By 4:00 P.M. Sherman decided not to renew the attack and recalled his troops (Sword 1995:240-258).

On the Federal right, Joseph Hooker had gotten off to a late start. He had been ordered to move forward at 7:00 A.M. but it was not until 9:30 that the order was received, and by the time his men had marched off Lookout Mountain to Chattanooga Creek, it was noon. The Confederates had burned the bridges over the creek, and the Federals had to fight their way across and then build a new bridge. It was evident to Grant that Hooker was not going to make it to the battle anytime soon. At 3:00 P.M. Grant decided to send Thomas against the center to threaten the rifle pits at the base of the ridge and draw pressure off Sherman. At 3:40, four divisions of Thomas' troops started forward.

Artillery began firing from both sides as the Federal lines advanced, but the Confederate artillery was firing too high to do much damage. There was confusion in the Confederate ranks as to whether the men in the lower trenches should stay and fight or withdraw up the ridge, and as the Federals advanced, some southerners retreated and some stayed in the trenches. Having taken the entrenchments the Federals found themselves exposed to enemy fire, and it was evident that they could not stay in their present position. The Confederates were scrambling up the slopes, and the Federals began a spontaneous charge up the ridge after them. Grant was angry that his orders to stop at the base of the ridge were being disobeyed, and he sent word to halt the advance. The charge continued, however, and soon the Federal soldiers were scrambling over the parapets on the crest of the ridge. The angle had been to steep for the Confederate gunners to fire at the Federals, and likewise the infantry had problems firing at the advancing enemy. The Confederates began to scatter and run for the rear. Their officers could not rally them, and the Federals gained control of Missionary Ridge (Sword 1995:275-295; Cozzens 1994:282-342).

On the south end of the ridge at Rossville Gap, Hooker had finally joined the attack at 4:00 P.M., confronting one Confederate brigade. The Federals quickly secured this position taking 2,000 prisoners while only suffering light casualties. Near sundown Hooker's troops linked up with Thomas' men near the center of the ridge. At the north end of the ridge, General Hardee, having overseen Cleburne's repulse of Sherman, prepared to defend his portion of the ridge. With night falling though, he ordered his troops to fall back. Cleburne covered the crossing of Chickamauga Creek, and the Confederate right wing retreated beyond the creek. Bragg finally rallied enough troops for a rear guard to slow the pursuit, and the Confederate army started toward Georgia (Sword 1995:306-318).

In Knoxville, General Ambrose Burnside had ordered his engineer Captain Orlando Poe to strengthen the city's defenses and prepare for an assault. Longstreet wanted to starve the Knoxville defenders into surrendering, but he was under pressure to act quickly. In Chattanooga, Bragg felt that a Union attack on his position was imminent, and he wanted Longstreet's force to return as soon as possible. On November 23, 1863 Longstreet received word that Bragg was being attacked. He met with his staff and worked out a plan for an attack on the Federal position. It was decided that an assault would be made on Fort Sanders. This was a strong salient in the defensive line surrounding Knoxville, named for a Union general who had recently died from a wound received during skirmishing with the Confederates (Horn 1965:232-234; Seymour 1990:147-149).

The attack was delayed several times until November 29, when a pre-dawn advance was ordered. Confederate cannons fired only a few shots to signal the beginning, and two brigades of infantry started toward the fort. Though they had been ordered to advance silently for surprise, the now familiar "Rebel yell" broke out. The path to Fort Sanders was treacherous as the many stumps had been strung with telegraph wire to trip invaders. Upon reaching the outer ditch of the fort, the attackers found that it was up to 11 feet deep in places instead of the four feet that they were told they would find, and cotton bales had been placed on the parapets to make them even higher. With no scaling ladders, the Confederates piled into the trench, unable to climb the steep, icy slopes. The Federals had prepared artillery shells with short fuses, these were now lit and tossed over the parapet into the ditch. The explosions killed many Confederates and panicked others. As the initial attackers retreated, the support brigade came forward, only to suffer the same fate. After twenty minutes of this bloodshed, Longstreet called off the assault. His subordinates pleaded with him to renew the attack, this time with the necessary ladders and other equipment to succeed. Longstreet agreed, but before the attack could be renewed, he received word that Bragg had been defeated at Chattanooga. He was ordered to join Bragg in Georgia as soon as possible (Longstreet n.d.:499-500; Seymour 1990:151-203).

Longstreet had suffered 813 casualties including 129 dead in the twenty-minute assault on Fort Sanders, compared to five Federals killed and eight wounded. Now there were relief columns advancing northward from Chattanooga to relieve Burnside. The roads were cut, so it was impossible for Longstreet to move southward to rejoin Bragg, and he opted to go northeast toward Virginia where he could rejoin Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia. He stayed close to Knoxville as long as possible to insure that the Federal relief would not turn back to pursue Bragg. On the night of December 4, 1863 the Confederates pulled out of their siege works and moved away from Knoxville.

Sherman had halted his army near Maryville upon hearing that Longstreet had abandoned the siege, but he rode ahead with his staff to meet with Burnside and discuss pursuit of the withdrawing Confederates. Thinking that Longstreet

would simply leave Tennessee and rejoin Lee in Virginia, the Federals were content to leave reinforcements with Burnside, and Sherman withdrew back to the Chattanooga area. Burnside sent a cavalry force under General John Parke to harass Longstreet and make sure that he kept moving. Parke sent 4,000 cavalrymen ahead under General J. M. Shackleford, and on December 14, Longstreet turned on the Federals and attacked them at Bean's Station. Shackelford's men held out as long as they could, but the overwhelming number of Confederates forced them to withdraw. Longstreet moved on to Russellville, 65 miles northeast of Knoxville, where he stopped and encamped his army. Reinforced by 4,000 men who had just arrived from Virginia, he was planning his next move against Knoxville (Seymour 1990:213-217; Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:108).

By his own request, General Ambrose Burnside was relieved of duty, and he returned home. Major General John Foster, who was not as popular with the troops as Burnside, replaced him. General Parke continued to command the field troops attempting to dislodge Longstreet from his position. Longstreet's headquarters was at Russellville with the main part of his army spread out between Russellville and Morristown. The French Broad and Holston rivers protected his flanks, and he had the natural defense of Bull's Gap to his rear. The front was protected by cavalry commanded by General William T. Martin, whose force, centered near Mossy Creek, stretched between the two rivers. On December 29 General Samuel Sturgis, commanding Parke's cavalry, received word that Martin's Confederate cavalry was split, so he advanced most of his troopers toward Dandridge at the south end of the Confederate defensive line. Martin reunited his force and attacked Sturgis at Mossy Creek. Martin was initially successful, but Sturgis recalled his men and was able to push the Confederates back to their original position. During the night the Confederates fell back to a position near Talbott's Station (Smith 1986:17-18; Seymour 1990:217; Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:122).

The two forces skirmished again in January 1864 when Parke advanced his force toward Dandridge on the 14th. The Federals pushed back the Confederate cavalry, but Longstreet sent forward reinforcements the next day, driving back the Federals and threatening New Market. Sturgis clashed with a Confederate force on January 16 and was forced to retreat to Dandridge. The Confederates attacked at Dandridge the next day, fighting until dark when the Federals withdrew to New Market (Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:114; Smith 1982:np).

The next clash came only ten days later when Longstreet sent his cavalry to clear out Union forces on the south side of the French Broad River to secure his forage area. The Confederates advanced toward Sevierville on January 26 and were stopped within four miles of the town. The next day General Sturgis and Colonel Edward McCook attacked the Confederates near Fair Garden and drove them back until a Union saber charge dispersed the southerners. Sturgis pursued them the next day and was successful until he attacked Confederate General Frank Armstrong's entrenched position where the Federals were repulsed. The Federals

were forced to withdraw due to lack of ammunition and supplies (Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:115).

The standoff continued until the spring when Longstreet traveled to Richmond to confer with President Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War James Seddon, Robert E. Lee, and Braxton Bragg (who had been relieved as commander of the Army of Tennessee). Longstreet still wanted to take Knoxville while others favored a drive on Nashville in conjunction with Joseph Johnston, now commanding the Army of Tennessee. The plans were rejected, and on April 7, 1864 Longstreet was ordered to rejoin Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. There was little other significant fighting in East Tennessee for the remainder of the war. Some fighting did occur as the Confederates sought to hold on to the salt works at Abingdon, Virginia, not far from the Tennessee border. Confederate General John Breckinridge made one last attempt to invade East Tennessee. On November 11, 1864 he advanced with 2,400 soldiers and attacked a Union force under General Alvan Gillem at Bull's Gap. The two sides fought for three days until the Federals, short on ammunition, withdrew in the face of a flanking move by Breckinridge. The Confederates pursued but were hampered by bad weather and halted by Union reinforcements. The Confederate victory at Bull's Gap meant little since Breckinridge was forced to retire to Virginia (Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1998:110).

Even as the stalemate in Upper East Tennessee continued, Sherman prepared for an offensive into Georgia. His army was spread out from Chattanooga to the valleys south of Cleveland, Tennessee, where they spent the winter. From this position Sherman was able to launch an attack along the railroad into Georgia, eventually capturing Atlanta. Following this the only military activity in East Tennessee was the Federal occupation of the area that continued until 1870.

CIVIL WAR MILITARY SITE COMPONENTS AND THEIR DISTRIBUTION IN TENNESSEE

As noted in the introductory section of this report there are 443 Civil War era military sites that were recorded during several periods of site survey work through 1999. Each site encompasses an area that contains the remains of one or more components related to this theme. As the vast majority of these sites were recorded using pedestrian survey techniques, without benefit of archaeological excavation data, there is often uncertainty concerning such things as site boundaries and the true number of components associated with a particular site. Many difficult choices had to be made concerning these matters both in the field and during the process of completing site records. Sometimes the available archival information concerning a site was so specific that it could be recorded with great precision relative to location and former activities. In some cases information provided by local informants or relic collectors gave a good indication of where things were located. In most cases, however, the areas assigned numbers to designate them as Civil War sites would require more archaeological research to develop a truly clear understanding of what occurred at this location.

Many of the recorded "sites" are in reality small remaining "islands" of such things as battlefields or large military "complexes" (e.g., large earthen fortifications and fortified towns). The recording of these surviving portions as individual sites was desirable from the standpoint of cultural resource management, which often focuses on determining the cultural resource contents of an area proposed for development. In theory, some of these sites might be better understood as "site areas" (areas remaining from what were once much larger complete sites).

In spite of such definition problems, it seems best from the standpoint of cultural resource protection to have on record all locations that probably contain surviving archaeological remains relevant to the theme. Site boundaries can always be changed, and no doubt will be if archaeological excavations are conducted at these locations. Even when a recorded site is actually only a portion of something that was once much larger, it may still hold archaeological information that can provide insights for understanding that larger whole.

The process of recording areas as Civil War era military sites was similar to how this has been carried out for other historic period themes and was more or less standard during the three field seasons devoted to the theme. Archival research was conducted before and often after a site was discovered. Once an initial site definition was made, the area was plotted on a topographic quadrangle map, a sketch map was usually drawn, and photographs were made (if appropriate). If privately owned artifact collections from the site were known to exist, these were often photographed. Sites located in the field were recorded on standard information forms (designed for computer data entry), assigned numbers, and

entered into the statewide archaeological site file maintained by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology. The permanent site numbers (40 = Tennessee; followed by a county abbreviation; followed by a number) can be used to order the sites within counties and regions, and the distribution of the 443 Civil War era military sites recorded through the end of 1999 is shown in Table 2. These 443 sites are composed of 815 components, based on 29 component categories (65 of the sites also have standing buildings that are related to the site's Civil War use, and 134 of the sites are areas that also contain one or more archaeological components not related to the Civil War theme). Figure 5 shows the distribution by counties of the components recorded (the numbers used in this figure also include the 65 extant relevant buildings).

The military or military-related components that define these sites are the keys to understanding the nature and meaning of the resources recorded. The military component terms used were developed by reference to nineteenth-century military manuals by Dennis Hart Mahan (1836) and Colonel H. L. Scott (1864) and from the more recent definitions of David Wright (1982). Most of these terms were previously defined in reports concerning Civil War era military sites in Middle and West Tennessee (Smith et al. 1990; Prouty and Barker 1996), but some of the definitions have been revised and some new ones have been added. A discussion of these components comprises the remainder of this section of the report. Each subsection includes a small map showing the statewide distribution of the examples recorded.

County Totals

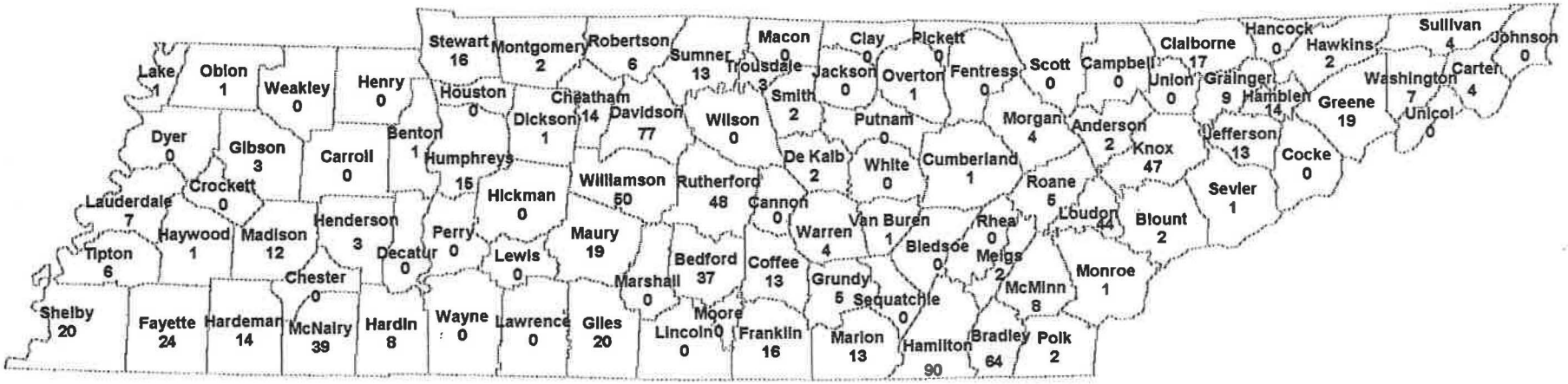


Figure 5. County distribution of 815 Civil War era military site components and 65 extant relevant buildings (based on 443 recorded sites).

TABLE 2 – TENNESSEE CIVIL WAR ERA MILITARY SITES

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																					OTHER COMPONENTS										
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
WEST TENNESSEE																																		
Benton County																																		
40BN67	C								1																									
Carroll County																																		
Chester County																																		
Crockett County																																		
Decatur County																																		
Dyer County																																		
Fayette County																																		
40FY214	U	LaGrange (defenses)				1																												
40FY215	U		1										1																					
40FY216	U																1																	
40FY217	C/U	Michie Home (Woodlawn)																1	1			1												yes
40FY218	U																1																	
40FY219	U	LaGrange (defenses)															1																	
40FY220	U	LaGrange (defenses)															1																	
40FY221	U	LaGrange Fort								1			1																					
40FY222	U	LaGrange (defenses)															1																	
40FY223	U																1																	
40FY224	U	Lafayette (defenses)							1																									
40FY225	U	LaGrange (defenses)															1																	
40FY226	U	LaGrange (defenses)															1																	yes
40FY227	U	Moscow (defenses)															1																	
40FY228	U	Moscow (defenses)															1																	

TABLE 2 – (continued – WT 2)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																					OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40FY229	U	Moscow (defenses)															1															
40FY230	U	Hancock Hall														1				1					1								yes
40FY231	U		1																													
Gibson County																																
40GB153	U	Humbolt (defenses)							1				1																			
40GB155	U	Humbolt (defenses)															1															
Hardeman County																																
40HM 99	U	Fort McDowell								1																						
40HM100	U	Bolivar (defenses)	1																													
40HM101	U											1	1																			
40HM102	U	Bolivar (defenses)										1	1																			
40HM103	U																1															
40HM104	U	Fort Flad		1									1																			
40HM105	U																1															
40HM106	C/U	Engagement at Hatchie Bridge													1																	yes
40HM107	C															1																
40HM108	U	Grand Junction (defenses)	1																													
40HM110	C/U																1															
Hardin County																																
40HR144	?								1																							yes
40HR175	U	Camp Stanton	1													1																	
40HR179	C/U	Shiloh Battlefield			1										1		1	1						1									yes
Haywood County																																
40HD104	U	Colonel Dennis Camp															1															
Henderson County																																
40HE118	C/U	Parker's Crossroads													1	1								1								

TABLE 2 – (continued – WT 3)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Henry County																																		
Lake County																																		
40LK54	C	Defenses of Island No. 10	1																															
Lauderdale County																																		
40LA50	C/U	Fort Pillow	3							1				1			1						1											yes
Madison County																																		
40LMD164	C/U	Britton Lane												1									1											yes
40LMD219	U												1																					
40LMD220	C/U	Denmark Presbyterian Church														1					1			1										yes
40LMD221	C	Burton House																	1					1										yes
40LMD222	C	Reid House														1					1			1										yes
40LMD223	C																						1											
McNairy County																																		
40MY 95	U	Big Hill	1										1																					
40MY108	U	Post Chewalla / Camp Sheldon								1							1						1											
40MY109	U		1																															
40MY110	U		1																															
40MY111	U			1									1																					
40MY112	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1		1																													
40MY113	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1														1																	
40MY114	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																															
40MY115	U	Bethel (defenses)	1													1																		yes
40MY116	U	Advance Upon Corinth														1																		
40MY117	U	Advance Upon Corinth															1																	yes
40MY118	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																															
40MY119	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																															
40MY120	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																															
40MY121	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																															

TABLE 2 – (continued – WT 4)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS							
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40MY122	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																														
40MY123	C/U																1																
40MY124	C/U	Fallen Timbers												1		1			1														yes
40MY125	U	Advance Upon Corinth			1																												
40MY126	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																														
40MY127	U	Advance Upon Corinth															1																
40MY128	U	Advance Upon Corinth															1																
40MY129	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																														
40MY130	U	Bethel (defenses)	1																														
40MY131	U	Bethel (defenses)															1																
40MY132	U	Advance Upon Corinth															1																
40MY133	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																														
40MY134	U	Advance Upon Corinth	1																														
40MY135	U	Advance Upon Corinth																	1														yes
40MY136	U		1																														
Obion County																																	
40OB170	U	Camp Brown															1																
Shelby County																																	
40SY 5	U	Fort Pickering								1											1												yes
40SY515	U	Collierville (defenses)	1										1																				
40SY516	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY517	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY518	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY519	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY520	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY521	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY522	U	Germantown (defenses)															1																
40SY523	U	Collierville (defenses)															1																
40SY524	U	Collierville (defenses)															1																

TABLE 2 – (continued – WT 5)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																						OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40SY532	U	W. R. Hunt House															1		1	1					1								yes
40SY533	U	Germantown (defenses)		1									1				1																
Tipton County																																	
40TP73	C	Fort Wright	1	1						1							1						1		1								yes
Weakley County																																	
COMPONENT TOTAL			29	4	3	1	0	0	4	6	0	2	11	3	3	9	39	5	1	4	2	0	1	6	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	

WEST TENNESSEE SITE TOTAL = 90

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 1)

SITE NO	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
MIDDLE TENNESSEE																																			
Bedford County																																			
40BD 71	U	Duck River Blockhouse	1								1	1	1				1																		
40BD143	C	Wartrace Station	1	1													1																		
40BD144	U	Garrison Fork Blockhouse										1	1																						
40BD145	U	Norman's Creek Blockhouse	1	1								1	1				1																		
40BD146	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1																																
40BD147	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1				1																												
40BD148	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1		2																														
40BD149	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1																																
40BD150	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1																																
40BD151	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1																																
40BD152	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1																																
40BD153	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	2																																
40BD154	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1		1																														
40BD155	C	Shelbyville (defenses)	1														1																		
40BD156	C																1																		
40BD157	C		1														1																		
40BD158	C																1																		
40BD189	U															1																			yes
40BD214	C															1																			
Cannon County																																			
Cheatham County																																			
40CH153	U	Big Harpeth No. 5 (trestle)	1									1	1				1																		
40CH154	U	Big Harpeth No. 6 (trestle)											1				1																		
40CH155	U	Big Harpeth No. 7 (trestle)									1		1				1																		
40CH156	U												1				1																		
40CH157	U	Sullivan's Branch (trestle)		1									1				1																		
Clay County																																			

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 2)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																								OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Coffee County																																				
40 CF 1	C/U	Old Stone Fort															1																			yes
40CF212	?	Old Stockade									1		1																							
40CF225	C	Tullahoma (defenses)	2														1																			
40CF226	C	Tullahoma (defenses)	1																																	
40CF227	C	Bailette House																1							1											yes
40CF228	C																1																			
40CF229	C																1																			
40CF230	C	Tullahoma (defenses)		1																																
40CF231	C/U																1																			
Davidson County																																				
40DV 11	C	Traveller's Rest														1				1					1											yes
40DV 59	U	Sunnyside / Battle of Nashville													1			1							1											yes
40DV 61	C		1														1																			
40DV171	C	Belle Meade / Camp Catlett												1			1			1					1											yes
40DV189	U	Fort Negley								1							1																			
40DV369	U	First Presbyterian Church																	1						1											yes
40DV370	U	United States Shipyard															1																1			
40DV371	U	Western Military Institute															1		1						1											yes
40DV372	U	Swing-Span Railroad Bridge											1																							yes
40DV373	U	Acklen Mansion																		1					1											yes
40DV374	U		1														1																			yes
40DV375	U	Morris & Stratton/Hospital No. 19																	1						1											yes
40DV376	U	Elm Street Methodist Church																	1						1											yes
40DV377	U	Stockell's Shop/Hospital No. 3																	1						1											yes
40DV378	U	Prim. Bapt. Church/Hospital No. 1																	1						1											yes
40DV379	U	Battle of Nashville	1												1	1																				
40DV380	?								1																											
40DV 381	C	Brennan Foundry																										1								yes
40DV 382	C	Battle of Nashville / Shy's Hill	1												1																					

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 3)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																						OTHER COMPONENTS										
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40DV 383	C	Battle of Nashville / Montgomery	1												1																				
40DV 384	C	" / Redoubt # 1	1												1																				
40DV 385	C	" (part of Confederate line)	1												1																				
40DV 386	C	" / Redoubt # 2	1												1																				
40DV 387	C	" / Redoubt # 3	1												1																				
40DV 388	C	" / Redoubt # 4	1												1																				
40DV 389	C	" / Redoubt # 5	1												1																				
40DV390	U		1																																
40DV391	C	Battle of Nashville	1												1																				
40DV392	C	" / Chalmer's or Kelley's Battery	1												1																				yes
40DV393	U	Blockhouse No. 1										1	1	1																					
40DV394	U	Blockhouse No. 2										1	1	1																					
40DV395	U	Big Harpeth Bridges	1										1					1																	
40DV396	U		1																																
40DV397	U	Big Harpeth Bridges										1	1																						
40DV398	U	Fort Andrew Johnson / Capitol			1						1											1				1									yes
40DV540	U	Magazine Granger																					1												
DeKalb County																																			
40DK38	C	Snow Hill	1											1																					
Dickson County																																			
40DS51	U	Gillem Station											1																						
Fentress County																																			
Franklin County																																			
40FR178	C	Bethpage Bridge						2						1																					
40FR179	U	Elk River (defenses)									1		1																						
40FR180	U	Elk River (defenses)	1	1									1																						
40FR181	U	Cumberland Mountain Tunnel										2	1	1				1																	

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 4)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																						OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40FR254	?							1																									
40FR255	C/U	Corn Farm																1															
40FR256	U	Tullahoma Trestle Bridge (south)											1																				
Giles County																																	
40GL46	U	Pulaski (defenses)	1	1																													
40GL47	U	Pulaski (defenses)	1																														
40GL48	U	Pulaski (defenses)		1																													
40GL49	U	Pulaski (defenses)	1																														
40GL50	U	Pulaski (defenses)	1																														
40GL51	U	Pulaski (defenses)		1																													
40GL52	U	Richland Bridge		1									1					1			1												
40GL53	U	Richland Bridge	1										1																				
40GL54	U	Elk River Bridge		1								1	1					1															
40GL55	U		1																														
40GL56	U											1	1																				
Grundy County																																	
40GY106	U	Tracy City Military Post									1			1				1			1					1								yes
Hickman County																																	
Houston County																																	
Humphreys County																																	
40HS157	U	Johnsonville	1	2										1				1												1			yes
40HS177	U	Section 55 Trestle	1									2	1																				
40HS178	U	Section 57 Trestle		1									1																				
40HS179	U								1				1																				
40HS180	U	Fort Hill		1																													

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 5)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	
Jackson County																																			
Lawrence County																																			
Lewis County																																			
Lincoln County																																			
Macon County																																			
Marshall County																																			
Maury County																																			
40MU510	C	Columbia (defenses)				1																													
40MU511	C	Columbia (defenses)	1																																
40MU512	U	Columbia (defenses)	1											1																					
40MU513	U	Columbia (defenses)	1																																
40MU514	U	Fort Mizner								1				1																					
40MU515	U	Duck River Blockhouse										1	1																						
40MU516	U											1	1	1																					
40MU517	C	Oaklawn														1				1						1									yes
40MU560	C/U	Spring Hill Battlefield													1	1																			
40MU561	C	Saint John's Episcopal Church																	1							1									yes
Montgomery County																																			
40MT287	C/U	Fort Defiance/Bruce								1																									
40MT467	C	Camp Boone																1																	
Moore County																																			
Overton County																																			
40OV30	C	Camp Zollicoffer																1																	yes
Perry County																																			

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 6)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Pickett County																																		
Putnam County																																		
Robertson County																																		
40RB81	U	Red River Bridge	1									1	1																					
40RB121	U												1				1																	yes
40RB122	U	Springfield (defenses)								1																								
Rutherford County																																		
40RD176	U	Ft. Rosecrans/Redoubt Brannan		1						1																								
40RD177	C/U	Stones River Battlefield	1													1							1											yes
40RD178	U	Murfreesboro (defenses)															1																	
40RD179	U	" / Camp Stanley															1																	
40RD180	U	Blanton House																1																yes
40RD181	U	Hord House																1							1									yes
40RD182	C	Hoovers Gap	2																															
40RD184	U																												1					
40RD185	?	Readyville (defenses)	1																															
40RD186	U	Fort Transit							1													1												
40RD187	U											1										1												
40RD188	U	Blockhoue No. 4										1	1																					
40RD189	U	Blockhoue No. 6										1	1	1																				
40RD190	U											1																					
40RD191	U	Christiana (defenses)										1	1																					
40RD192	U			1																														
40RD193	U	Ft. Rosecrans/Lunettes T. & P.	1			2				1																								
40RD194	U	Stones River Blockhouse	1									1	1				1																	
40RD195	C/U	Ready House																			1				1									yes
40RD225	C/U	Oaklands															1				1				1									yes
40RD226	C/U	Jenkins House														1		1																yes

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 7)

SITE NO	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																					OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40RD227	C/U	James House													1					1												yes
40RD228	C/U	Burris House													1			1														yes
40RD230	U	Ft. Rosecrans/Lunette Negley				1				1																						
Sequatchie County																																
Smith County																																
40SM134	U	Battery Knob							1								1															
Stewart County																																
40SW190	C/U	Fort Donelson Battlefield	1					4		1					1		1						1									yes
40SW221	C/U	Fort Henry	2							1				1			1															yes
40SW222	U								1							1																
Sumner County																																
40SU103	U	South Tunnel (defenses)		1									1																			
40SU104	U	South Tunnel (defenses)		1									1																			
40SU105	U	Fort Mitchell							1				1																			
40SU106	U	Fort Smith								1			1				1															
40SU107	C	Camp Trousdale															1															
40SU108	U	Castalian Springs (defenses)							1								1															
40SU128	?															1																yes
Trousdale County																																
40TR51	C/U	Hartsville ("battlefield")												1				1							1								yes
Van Buren County																																
40VB103	C/U	Bone Cave																												1		yes
Warren County																																
40WR34	C/U	Guest's Hollow									1		1	1										1								yes
Wayne County																																

TABLE 2 – (continued – MT 8)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
White County																																		
Williamson County																																		
40WM92	C	Carnton																1					1		1									yes
40WM100	U	Fort Granger	1							1							1																	
40WM101	U	Roper's Knob	1	1								1					1					1	1											
40WM102	U	Franklin (defenses)				1											1																	
40WM103	U	Franklin (defenses)			1																													
40WM104	U	Franklin (defenses)				1											1																	
40WM105	U	Battle of Franklin	1												1																			
40WM106	U	Triune (defenses)	4	2						1				1			1					1	1											yes
40WM107	U	Triune (defenses)	1																															
40WM108	U	Carter House	1												1			1		1						1									yes
40WM120	C/U	Masonic Hall																1								1									yes
40WM121	C/U	Williamson County Courthouse																1		1						1									yes
40WM122	C/U	Figuers House																1		1						1									yes
40WM123	C/U	St. Paul's Episcopal Church																1								1									yes
40WM124	C	Harrison House																1		1						1									yes
40WM178	C	Westview														1																			yes
Wilson County																																		
COMPONENT TOTAL			67	21	5	6	1	7	7	12	7	23	39	16	20	9	48	15	6	13	0	5	4	3		26		1	0	1	1	1	1	0	

MIDDLE TENNESSEE SITE TOTAL = 165

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 1)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
EAST TENNESSEE																																			
Anderson County																																			
40AN175	C/U	Camp Wallace												1			1																		
Blount County																																			
40BT72	U	Kerr House																		1						1									yes
Bledsoe County																																			
Bradley County																																			
40BY 44	U	Charleston Defenses									1	1	1																						yes
40BY116	U		1														1																		
40BY117	U	Fort Dow	1														1																		
40BY118	U																1																		
40BY119	U																1																		
40BY120	U	Blue Springs	1																																
40BY121	U	Blue Springs	1														1																		
40BY122	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY123	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY124	U																1																		
40BY125	U																1																		
40BY126	U																1																		
40BY127	U																1																		
40BY128	U																1																		
40BY129	U																1																		
40BY130	U																1																		
40BY131	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY132	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY133	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY134	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY135	U	Blue Springs															1			1																yes

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 2)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40BY136	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY137	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY138	U																1																		
40BY139	U																1																		yes
40BY140	U	Blue Springs															1																		
40BY141	U																1																		
40BY142	U	Blue Springs	1																																
40BY143	U	Blue Springs	1																																
40BY144	U	Shugart House																			1														yes
40BY145	U	Fort Sedgwick		1													1																		
40BY146	U	Fort McPherson		1													1			1															
40BY147	U	Charleston Presbyterian Church																	1							1									yes
40BY148	C/U	Henegar House												1						1						1									yes
40BY149	U																1																		
40BY150	C																1																		
40BY151	C/U													1																					
40BY152	U																1																		
40BY153	C																1																		
40BY154	C/U															1																			
40BY155	U	Legg's Mill															1																		yes
40BY156	C	Hooper's Mill															1																		yes
40BY157	C																1																		
40BY158	C																1																		
40BY159	C																1																		
40BY160	C																1																		
40BY161	C																1																		
40BY162	C																1																		
40BY163	C	Cleveland Train Wreck																															1		
40BY164	U	Raht House															1			1						1									yes

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 3)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Campbell County																																			
Carter County																																			
40CR167	?		1																																
40CR219	C/U	Watauga Bridge (RR)											1	1																		1		yes	
Claiborne County																																			
40CE 57	C/U	Battle/Skirmish at Tazewell												1				1																		
40CE109	U	Breastworks Hill	1		1													1			1		1											yes	
40CE110	C/U	Cumberland Gap																1			1													yes	
40CE111	U	Fort Farragut				1																													
40CE112	U	Fort/Battery No. 7						1																											
40CE113	U	Graham House/Greystone												1							1					1								yes	
40CE114	C/U	Powell's Bridge Outpost										1		1				1																	
Cocke County																																			
Cumberland County																																			
40CU12	C/U																														1			yes	
Grainger County																																			
40GR15	C/U	Massengill Mill																1							1		1							yes	
40GR40	U	Bean Station Redoubt		1												1																			
40GR41	U	Cocke House															1		1						1									yes	
40GR42	U	Jarnagin Farm																1																yes	
Greene County																																			
40GN215	C/U	Bull's Gap	1											1				1			1					1								yes	
40GN216	C/U	Battle of Blue Springs													1	1																			
40GN217	U	Russell House																			1					1								yes	
40GN218	U	Blue Springs Lutheran Church																	1					1										yes	
40GN219	U	Brown House													1				1					1	1									yes	

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 4)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																						OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40GN220	C/U	Rheatown Methodist Church												1				1						1											yes
40GN221	C															1																			
Hamblen County																																			
40HB18	C	Nenny House															1			1					1										yes
40HB19	C	Hayslope															1			1					1										yes
40HB20	C/U	Bethesda Presbyterian Church																	1						1										yes
40HB21	C	Watkins House															1	1		1					1										yes
40HB22	C								1					1																					
Hamilton County																																			
40HA130	U	Fort Whitaker							1						1		1																		
40HA131	U	Fort Whitaker						2							1		1																		
40HA132	U	Fort Whitaker	1					1							1		1																		
40HA134	U	Fort Whitaker													1		1																		
40HA135	U	Fort Whitaker	1					2							1		1																		
40HA136	U	Fort Whitaker													1		1																		
40HA137	U	Fort Whitaker						2							1		1																		
40HA138	U							2							1																				
40HA144	U		1																																yes
40HA281	U																1																		
40HA358	U			2																															
40HA359	U		1																																
40HA360	U	Smith's Hill	1					2							1		1																		
40HA361	U		1												1																				
40HA362	U		1																																
40HA383	C/U	Bald Hill						1							1		1																		yes
40HA385	U	Hazen's Position (10/28/1863)	1																																
40HA386	U	Turchin's Position (10/28/1863)	1					3																											
40HA387	U	Hazen's Position (10/28/1863)						3																											

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 5)

SITE NO	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
40HA388	U		1														1																
40HA389	U		1														1																
40HA390	U		1														1																
40HA391	U		1														1																
40HA392	U		1																														
40HA393	U	Light House																1															yes
40HA394	U	Fort Whitaker													1		1																yes
40HA395	U	Fort Whitaker													1		1																yes
40HA415	C/U	Tyner's Station		1									1								1												
40HA416	C			1																													
40HA417	C			1																													
40HA418	C		1	1																													
40HA419	U											1	1																				
40HA420	C/U	Lookout Mountain (South)	1																														
40HA421	U	Camp of Hooker's Corps															1																
40HA425	U	Alexander's Position (11/24/63)	1					3							1																		
40HA434	C/U	Lookout Mountain Battlefield	1												1		1					1											
40HA444	U	Signal Point																				1											
40HA445	C/U	Missionary Ridge (North)													1																		yes
40HA446	U											1					1																yes
40HA447	U																1																yes
Hancock County																																	
Hawkins County																																	
40HW83	?																1																
40HW84	?																1																

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 6)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																								OTHER COMPONENTS	
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY	EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING	FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK	NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Jefferson County																																
40JE41	C/U	Strawberry Plains	1														1															yes
40JE42	U	Strawberry Plains	1										1																			
40JE43	U	Strawberry Plains	1										1																			
40JE44	U	Strawberry Plains				1							1																			
40JE45	U	Strawberry Plains		1									1																			
40JE46	C/U	Strawberry Plains College											1	1				1														yes
Johnson County																																
Knox County																																
40KN 69	U	Lonas House																1							1							yes
40KN142	U	Sevierville Hill	1														1															yes
40KN144	C/U	Mabry House	1																		1				1							yes
40KN177	C/U	Strawberry Plains	1	1								1	1	1			1															yes
40KN201	C	Knollwood														1					1				1							yes
40KN208	U																1															
40KN209	C	Bleak House												1		1					1				1							yes
40KN210	C	Armstrong House														1					1				1							yes
40KN211	?	Scott-Ledgerwood House																1							1							yes
40KN212	C/U	Deaf and Dumb Asylum															1		1						1							yes
40KN213	U	Strawberry Plains															1															
40KN214	U		1														1															
40KN215	U	Sawyers House																			1				1							yes
40KN216	U															1																
40KN217	U	Fort Dickerson								1				1			1															
40KN218	U	Fort Stanley								1							1															
40KN219	C		1					1																								yes
40KN220	U	Fort Higley								1																						
40KN221	C/U	Avery Russell House													1			1							1							yes
40KN227	C															1															yes

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 7)

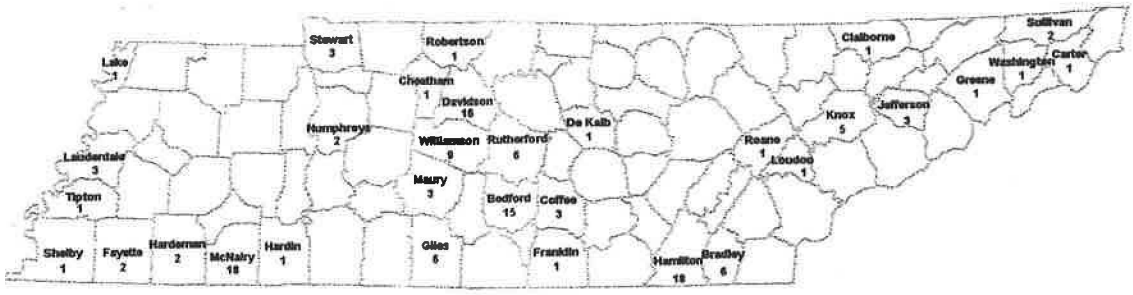
SITE NO	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS									
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Loudon County																																			
40LD209	U															1																			
40LD211	U	Defenses of Loudon			1								1				1	1		1						1									yes
40LD212	U	Defenses of Loudon		1									1																						
40LD233	U	Defenses of Loudon			1								1				1																		
40LD234	U	Defenses of Loudon		1									1																						
40LD235	U	Defenses of Loudon			1								1				1																		
40LD236	U	Defenses of Loudon	1																																
40LD237	U	Defenses of Loudon		1							1		1	1			1																		yes
40LD238	U	Fort Ammen		1						1			1																						
40LD239	U	Defenses of Loudon		1									1																						
40LD240	U	Masonic Lodge (Loudon)																		1						1									yes
40LD247	C/U	Skirmish at Philadelphia												1																					
40LD248	C/U	Lenoir House														1					1					1									yes
40LD249	U															1																		
40LD250	C/U	Engagement at Huff's Ferry												1		1																			
40LD251	C	Jones House														1					1														yes
40LD252	U	Lenoir's Station															1																		
40LD253	U	Lenoir's Station															1																		
40LD254	U																1																		
40LD255	U																1																		
40LD256	U																1																		
Marion County																																			
40MI108	C	Nickajack Cave															1														1				yes
40MI135	U	Bob White's																				1													yes
40MI240	U	Whiteside									1	4	1				1																		yes
40MI241	U	Fort McCook							1					1			1																		

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 8)

SITE NO.	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS								
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
McMinn County																																		
40MN40	U	Keith House															1	1		1						1								yes
40MN41	C	Odd Fellows Female College																	1							1								yes
40MN42	U	Van Dyke House																		1						1								yes
Meigs County																																		
40MG187	U	Hiwassee Campground															1																	yes
40MG282	U	Blythe's Ferry						1																										
Monroe County																																		
40MR545	C/U	Sweetwater															1																	
Morgan County																																		
40MO140	C/U	Montgomery												1			1			1														yes
40MO141	C	Camp Schuyler															1																	
Polk County																																		
40PK559	U	Hildebrand Mill																										1						yes
40PK565	U	Columbus															1																	yes
Rhea County																																		
Roane County																																		
40RE490	U		1																															
40RE491	C/U	Kingston Courthouse																	1	1		1				1								yes
Scott County																																		
Sevier County																																		
40SV95	U	Hodsden Farm												1																				yes
Sullivan County																																		
40SL291	C	Union/Zollicoffer	2										1				1																	

TABLE 2 – (continued – ET 9)

SITE NO	UNION / CONFEDERATE	HISTORIC NAME	MILITARY COMPONENT TERMS																							OTHER COMPONENTS							
			ENTRENCHMENT	REDOUBT	REDAN	LUNETTE	PRIEST CAP	ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT	EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)	FORT	STOCKADE	BLOCKHOUSE	RAILROAD GUARD POST	BATTLEFIELD (SMALL)	BATTLEFIELD (LARGE)	ENCAMPMENT (SHORT TERM)	ENCAMPMENT (LONG TERM)	HOSPITAL (SHORT TERM)	HOSPITAL (LONG TERM)	HEADQUARTERS	PRISON	SIGNAL STATION	MAGAZINE	CEMETERY		EXTANT RELEVANT BUILDING		FOUNDRY	GRIST MILL	PETROGLYPH	RAILROAD DEPOT	SALTPETER MINE	SHIPYARD	TRAIN WRECK		NON-CIVIL WAR COMPONENT(S)
Unicoi County																																	
Union County																																	
Washington County																																	
40WG112	C	Brush Creek Campground															1																yes
40WG113	U	Embree House	1											1												1							yes
40WG114	C/U	Gillespie House												1		1										1							yes
COMPONENT TOTAL			40	16	4	2	0	24	3	4	3	9	20	22	20	15	102	13	5	27	0	5	0	3		32		0	2	0	0	2	0	2	
EAST TENNESSEE SITE TOTAL = 188																																	
STATE COMPONENT TOTAL			136	41	12	9	1	31	14	22	10	34	70	41	43	33	189	33	12	44	2	10	5	12		65		1	2	1	1	3	1	2	
STATE SITE TOTAL = 443																																	



Entrenchments were the most basic of the many kinds of earthen defensive constructions used during the Civil War, and their remains (Table 2) constitute one of the most common Civil War era archaeological components recorded in Tennessee (N=136). The terms "breastwork" and "rifle pit" are often used as synonymous with entrenchment. A specific case of contemporary use of the latter is contained in a report concerning the construction of earthworks at what is now identified as Franklin County (Middle Tennessee) site 40FR180. On October 15, 1863 Brigadier General Thomas H. Ruger (U.S.A.) noted that, in addition to the main earthwork, which was a redoubt, he intended to construct "rifle-pits on right and left of [the] earth-work running to river on one side and to railroad embankment on the other" (OR, Series I, Vol. 30, Part 4, p. 400).

In its simple form an entrenchment was often no more than a ditch and parapet, with the dirt taken from the ditch thrown up in front of the work. Especially in poor soil conditions, parapets were sometimes constructed using locally available materials such as stone or logs, perhaps also using whatever dirt could be scraped up (Figure 6). In their more complex forms, entrenchments are described in terms of various parts, the nomenclature for which is shown in Figure 7. Complex entrenchments, especially those used in connection with large earthen fortifications, often also included such features as outer ditches, headlogs (at the top of the parapet), palisades, advance rifle pits, and abatis.

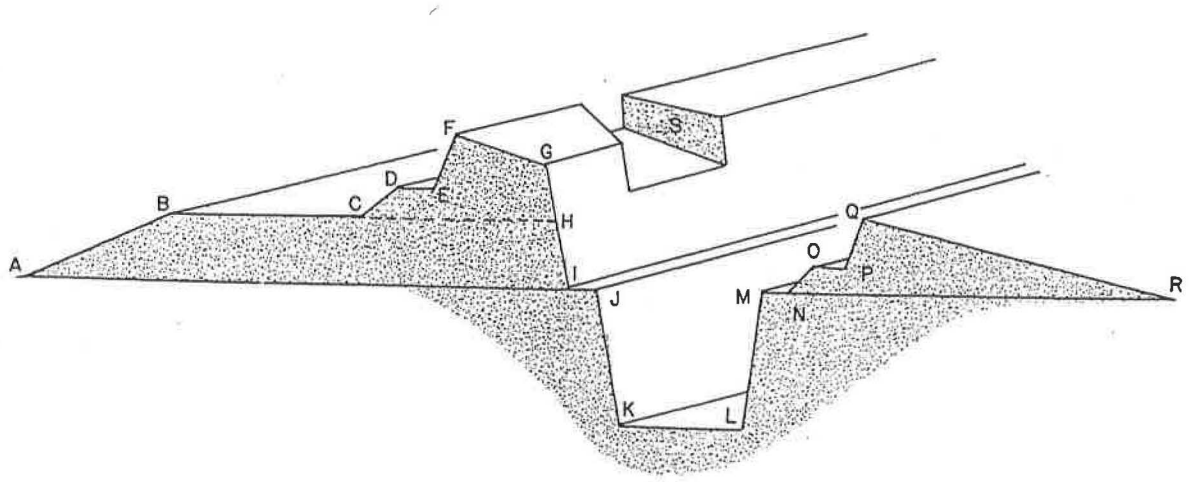
In 1862 the Confederates built one of the more complex entrenchments still partially extant in Tennessee, one on which African-American slaves performed most of the actual labor. This *Cremaillere* (or Indented) line, located on the east shore of the Mississippi River, was part of the defenses supporting the Island Number 10 position. The main line, composed of multiple step-like sections, was originally about 3,600 feet long, running from a redan on the west to a bayou on the east. Most of the earthworks once associated with Island No. 10 have been destroyed, but the distinctive stepped mid-section of this *Cremaillere* line does remain (recorded as West Tennessee, Lake County site 40LK54). This surviving section (Figure 8 [see also Figure 10]) is approximately 1,350 feet long, with a parapet that averages 25 feet wide and 4 feet high, and an outer water-filled ditch that is about 30 feet wide (Prouty and Barker 1996:35-36).

A majority of the entrenchments recorded in West Tennessee are located in McNairy County. These were constructed following the Battle of Shiloh, during the Federal "Advance Upon Corinth." Major General Henry W. Halleck arrived at Pittsburg Landing on April 11, 1862 to direct this advance, which utilized a combined force of over 123,000 Federal soldiers. Because of the near victory on the part of the Confederates at Shiloh, the Federals proceeded south with great caution, constructing line after line of entrenchments over a stretch of about twenty miles (Prouty and Barker 1996:30). These entrenchments have been referred to as the most extraordinary grouping of offensive earthworks constructed in Tennessee, and possibly the most extensive grouping anywhere in the Western Theater (Hagerman 1988:173).

Primarily because of these works, the entrenchment category [which occurs a total of 29 times (N=29)] is a component (either the sole component or one of two or more components) on 32 percent of the sites in West Tennessee. Though a significant percentage, this is still less than the Middle Tennessee representation, where 67 entrenchments occur on 41 percent of the sites. A major reason for this difference is that there are a sizable number of entrenchments that were constructed by Confederate forces during their sustained defense of various portions of Middle Tennessee, as well as numerous ones constructed by the Federals after they took control of this same region. Most of the entrenchments recorded in East Tennessee (N=40) were also Federal constructions. They make up a relatively small percentage representation for this region (21 %), but this is due to the fact that so many other components (especially encampments) were recorded in East Tennessee.

Civil War era photographs that show entrenchments used in Tennessee are not very common. Two that have survived were taken in 1864 during the Battle of Nashville (identified in Hoobler 1986:112). These (Figure 9) show the main Federal defensive line that was on the south edge of Nashville, with irregular encampments strung out behind the entrenchments. Especially in the bottom image, it appears that this line was constructed with a ditch on the inner (north) side of the parapet. It also appears that the parapet, at least along much of its course, was topped with head logs.

Figure 6. "THROWING UP BREASTWORKS IN THE WILDERNESS, FROM A SKETCH MADE AT THE TIME." A drawing by Civil War artist Alfred R. Waud that shows the hasty construction of entrenchments, using a variety of implements and locally available materials (Webb 1888:156).



ABHI - Rampart or Bulwark
CDEFGH - Parapet
JKLM - Ditch
NOPQR - Glacis
AB - Parade or Slope
BC - Terreplein
CD - Banquette Slope
DE - Tread of the Banquette
or simply Banquette
EF - Interior Slope
FG - Superior Slope
GI - Exterior Slope
(if no Rampart, GH)
IJ - Berm
JK - Scarp Wall
KL - Bottom of the Ditch
LM - Counterscarp Wall
MN - Coverd Way
NO - Glacis Banquette Slope

OP - Banquette-
PQ - Interior Slope
QR - Glacis Slope
S - Embrasure
High points or Crest:
F - Interior Crest
G - Exterior Crest
J - Scarp Crest
M - Counterscarp
Q - Glacis Crest
Low pints or Foot:
C - Foot of Banquette Slope
E - Foot of Interior Slope
I - Foot of exterior Slope
(if no Rampart, H)
K - Foot of Scarp
L - Foot of Counterscarp
R - Foot of Glacis

Figure 7. Illustration and terminology for complex entrenchments and related fortification forms (adapted from Scott 1864:284).

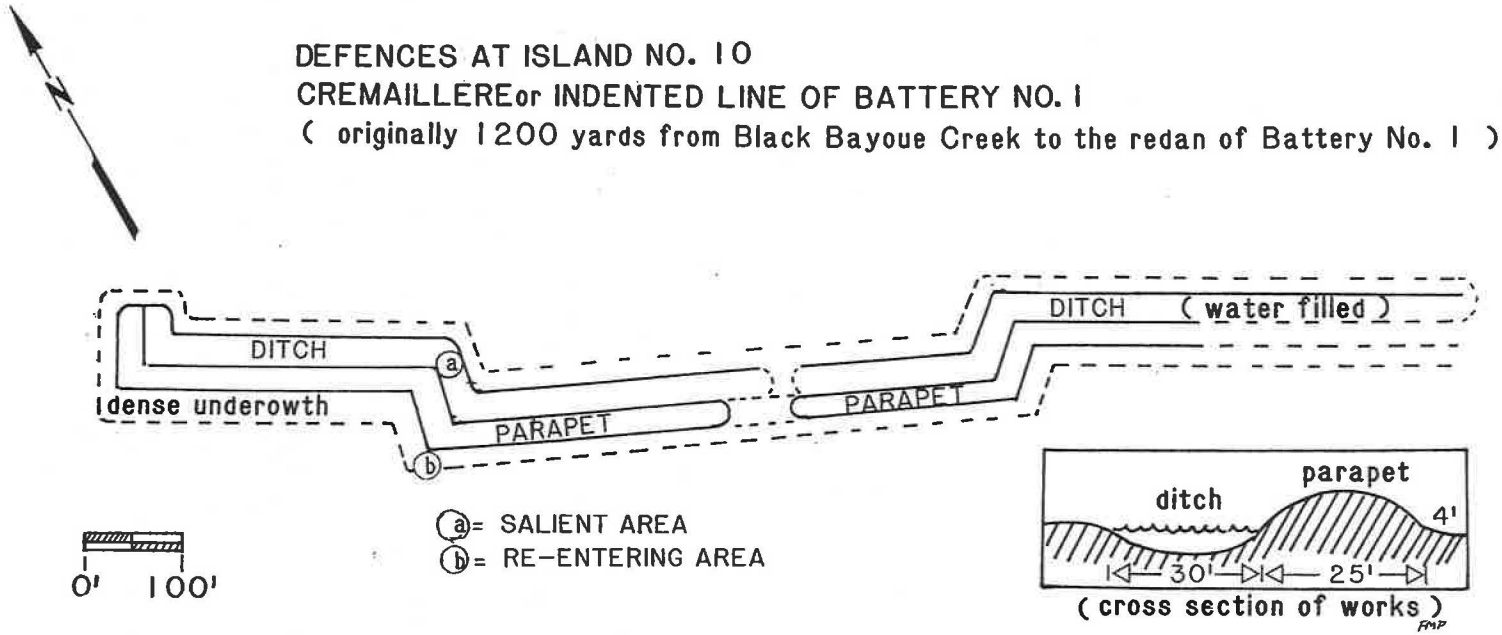
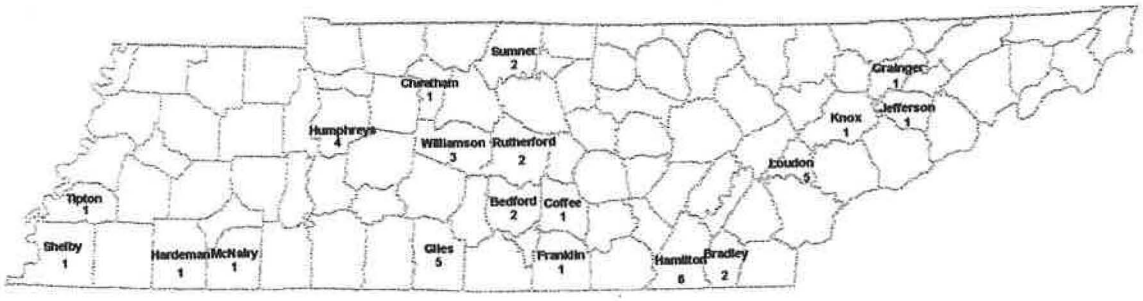


Figure 8. Sketch map showing extant portion of the *Cremaillere* or indented line at West Tennessee site 40LK54 (Island No. 10 defenses).

Figure 9. Two views during the 1864 Battle of Nashville showing the Federal entrenchments defending the southern approach to the city (Tennessee State Library and Archives [TSL & A], Image 128, top, and Image 127, bottom).

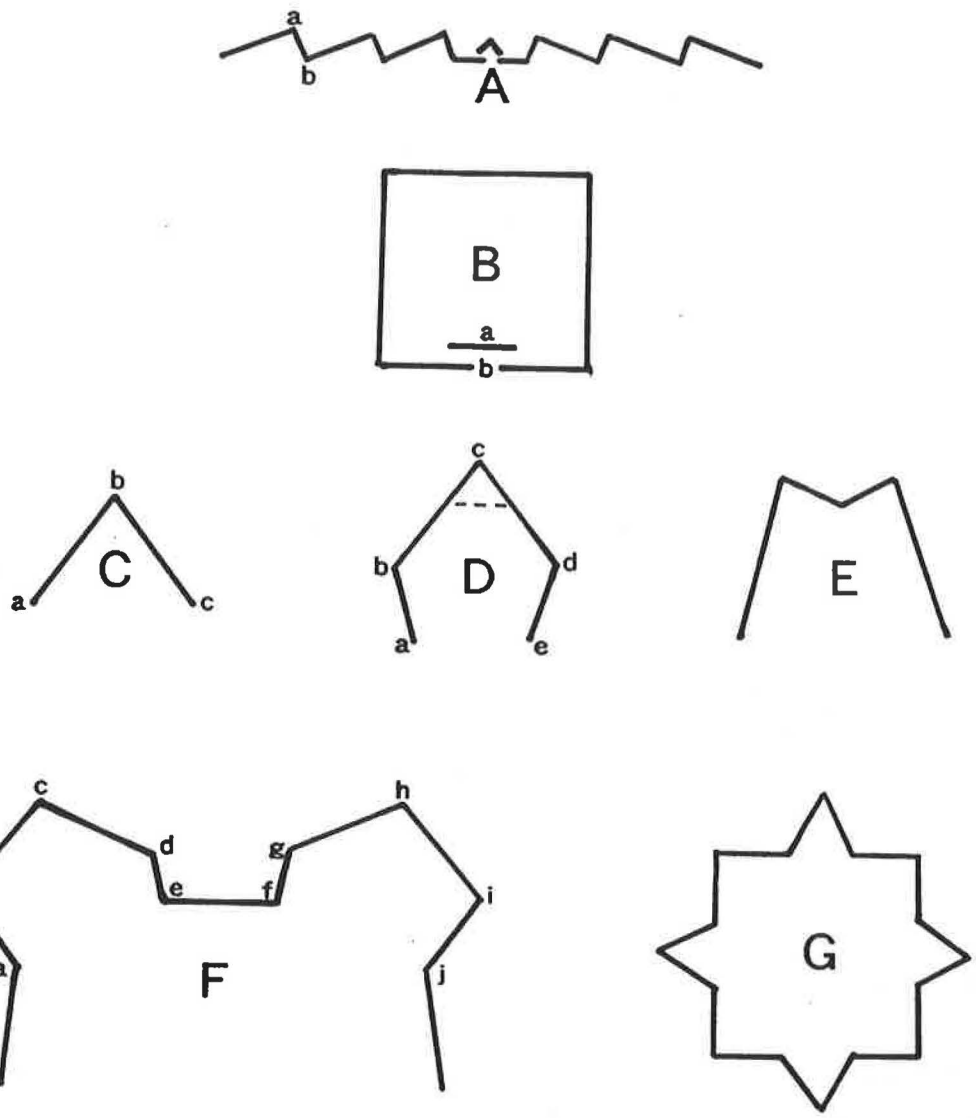
REDOUBT



Redoubt is the first of several terms used to define the kinds of earthworks, in addition to entrenchments, that were constructed in Tennessee during the Civil War. The formal meaning of the term applies to an earthwork enclosed on all sides in a square or polygonal shape, with usually a single opening on one side (Figure 10, B). This formal concept was often modified to suit terrain, and hilltop redoubts sometimes conformed to the contour of the summit, which could result in an irregular, many-sided form. Civil War redoubts were also built within larger earthen fortifications, often again in defense of hilltops, or as strong points in a long defensive line (Smith et al. 1990:26).

One example of a complex fortification with an interior redoubt is the Middle Tennessee site known as Roper's Knob (40WM101). This state-owned area has been the subject of recent investigations by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology, and an excavation project carried out in the fall of 2000 was preceded by the creation of a Global Positioning System (GPS) site map (Figure 11). During the Civil War, the top of Roper's Knob was modified into a fortified Federal signal station, with two concentric, circular entrenchments enclosing the upper portion of the knob and a redoubt with an interior blockhouse at the apex.

As shown in Figure 11, the Roper's Knob redoubt has a roughly eight-sided configuration. Originally it was probably a sharply defined octagon, but like other examples suffers from many years of erosion. Redoubts and other types of field fortifications constructed during the Civil War often took much of their form from the composite nature of the construction. Typically, such works were built by digging an exterior ditch, with the dirt removed going into the parapet, and with something besides dirt reinforcing the inner face of the parapet. Sometimes such construction was backed by dirt supported in open-topped basket-like forms called gabions (Figure 12). Figure 13 shows a high parapet wall that incorporates gabions into its structure, with an inner face covered with vertical logs. Obviously, the eventual decay of these wooden members would result in substantial deterioration of the original form of the work.



A *Cremaillere* or Indented Line
- a – Salients
- b – Re Enterings

B Redoubt – Square (one of many forms)
- a – Traverse
- b – Outlet or Gorge

C Redan
- ab – Face
- bc – Face
- ac – Gorge

D Lunette
- bc,cd – Faces
  (dotted line denotes angle of Pan Coupe)
- ab,de – Flanks
- ae – Gorge

E Priest Cap or Swallow Tail

F Bastioned Fort
- abcde – Lunette Salient
- fghij – Lunette Salient
- ef – Curtain

G Star Fort (one of many forms)

Figure 10. Fortification forms (adapted from Mahan 1836).

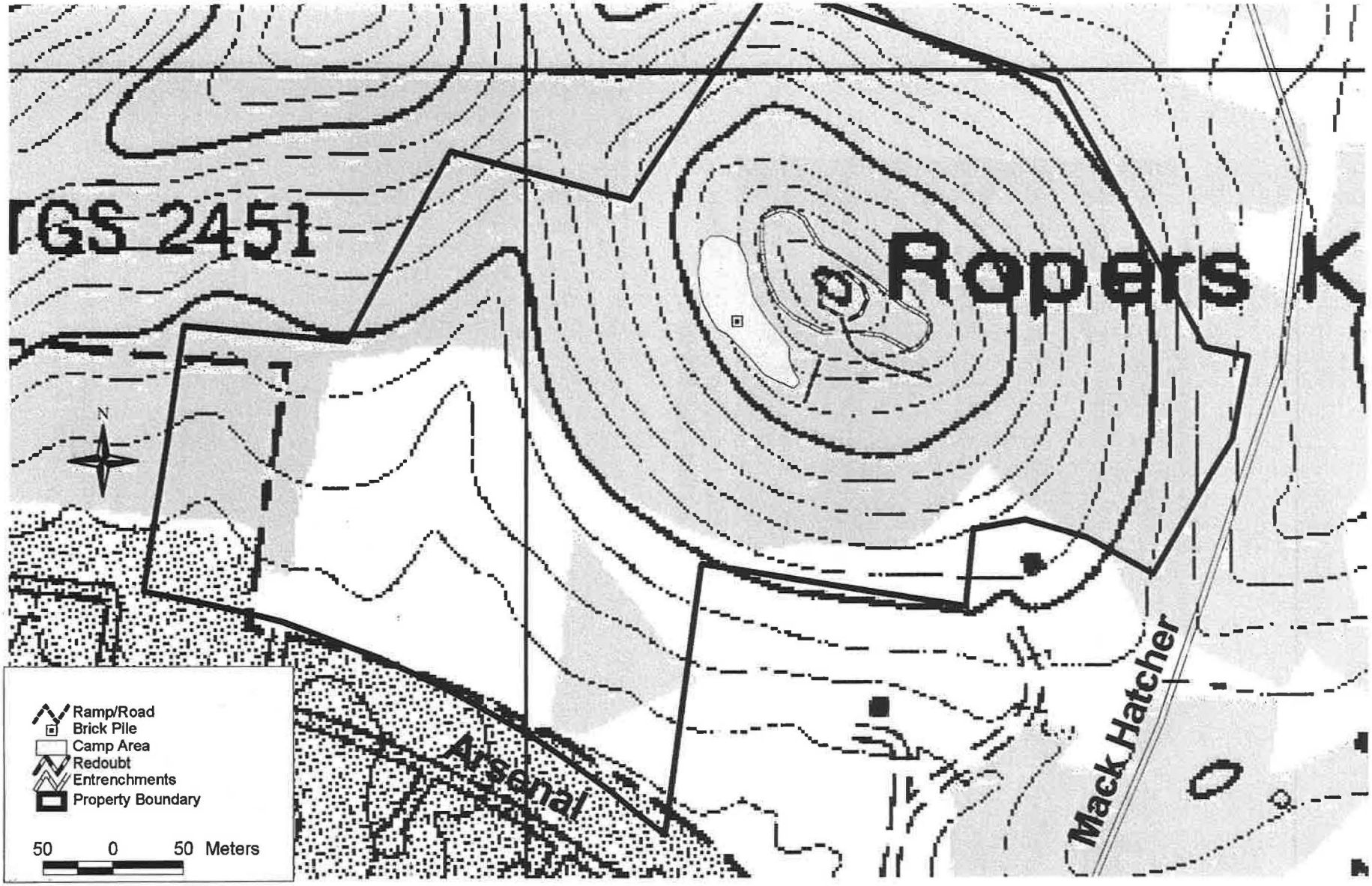


Figure 11. GPS map for the Roper's Knob site (Middle Tennessee, 40WM101).

Figure 12. Earthworks constructed using gabions (United States Army Military History Institute [USAMHI]).

Figure 13. Earthworks of composite construction used in a river battery at Chattanooga (TSL & A, Image 147).

During the Civil War, the terms redoubt and fort were often used interchangeably. For example, two East Tennessee Federal earthworks (now sites 40BY145 and 40BY146) constructed near the town of Cleveland were consistently referred to in most contemporary reports as Fort Sedgwick and Fort McPherson (Murray 1992:229-230). However, all other information about the design of these works (e.g., Davis et al. 1891:Plate 111, Map 4) indicates that they were redoubts, as the term is defined by Scott (1864:497-499), and their definition is made clear in an 1865 inspection report prepared by General Zealous B. Tower. In it he states the following:

> CLEVELAND – This town is situated at the junction of the railroad to Dalton with that to Chattanooga, and is thirty miles distant from the latter city. The regiment that garrisoned this place built there two redoubts; one about a mile and the other half a mile distant from the town. When these defenses were constructed Cleveland possessed more military importance than at present. Now one little redoubt or a double-cased block-house will be sufficient to control the position (OR, Series I, Vol. 49, Part II, p. 216).

In a somewhat opposite manner, there was a tendency to use the term redoubt for any kind of small hilltop fortification. For example, on the first day of the Battle of Nashville (December 15, 1864), five earthworks at the west end of the Confederate line were referred to as "Redoubts" 1 through 5 (Horn 1978:92-95). Other available evidence, however, does not suggest that any of these were enclosed works, and they were depicted (e.g., Davis, et al. 1891:Plate 63, Map 2) as vague redan or "lunette-like" features. By the time of the Middle Tennessee survey the remains of these earthworks (sites 40DV384 and 40DV386-389) were in generally poor condition, and they did not exhibit a clear enough form to permit labeling them as anything other than "entrenchments." The best preserved of them, Number 4, was clearly not a redoubt.

The statewide total for recorded redoubt components is 41 (Table 2). Most of the examples (N=34 or 83 %) were constructed by Union forces. In terms of regional percentage representation, redoubts were more common in Middle Tennessee than elsewhere. Only four were recorded in West Tennessee, accounting for slightly more than 4 percent of that regional sample (based on 90 sites total). In Middle Tennessee there are 21 (13 %), while East Tennessee has 16 recorded redoubt components (8.5 %).

Preservation of those redoubts that still exist is variable. Only about 17 (41 %) may be described as remains that are in good condition. The forms of the recorded examples also vary a great deal, with most not actually fitting the classic square or regular polygon form. One of the more unusual Tennessee examples is

known from the Official Records. It was part of the Union defenses located near the railroad crossing of the Elk River in Franklin County (Middle Tennessee). The site (40FR180) is now in poor condition, but the earthwork was described and illustrated by a simple drawing in an October 15, 1963 report by Brigadier General Thomas H. Ruger (OR, Series 1, Vol. 30, Part 4, pp. 399-400). The plan of the work was two conjoined squares, with each square sharing half of an adjoining side of the other.

There are several wartime photographs that include views of Tennessee redoubts. One of the best illustrated is an East Tennessee redoubt that was part of the defensive system for the railroad bridge at Strawberry Plains. Some of the works at this location were scattered on the east side of the Holston River (40JK41 – 40JK45), and some were concentrated on the west (40KN177). The three views included here (Figures 14 and 15) are facing in a northwesterly direction and include the large hilltop redoubt that was on the west side of the river. The first image (and apparently one or both of the others) was taken late in the war by George N. Barnard, an officially sanctioned photographer attached to General Sherman's command (U.S.A). In the first view, Barnard or one of his assistants is shown behind a camera on the bridge (Hoobler 1986:215; Davis and Wiley 1994:515). There is a clear view of the earthen redoubt, which has five visible embrasures for artillery pieces facing in the direction of the bridge. A long line of entrenchments extends down the hill from the redoubt toward the railroad. Because it is late in the war, this terrace along the railroad, which had earlier been busy with military activity, was now essentially abandoned.

Though degraded by various modern occurrences, the earthen walls of this redoubt still survive (at site 40KN177). The overall plan of the remains is rectangular, measuring approximately 200 feet north-south by 100 feet east-west. Wall height on the inside of the enclosure is approximately 8 to 10 feet. There are remnants of embrasures spaced all around and a wide opening at the north end.

Another large redoubt, apparently also photographed by Barnard, was Redoubt Carpenter, located in Chattanooga on Cameron Hill. The rectangular walls of this earthwork are visible in the upper left of Figure 17, with the Tennessee River military bridge behind. One corner of the redoubt opens onto an elevated roadway that runs by a large Federal camp. The buildings in the foreground are Chattanooga's first waterworks, constructed by the occupying troops of the United States Army (Hoobler 1986:152).

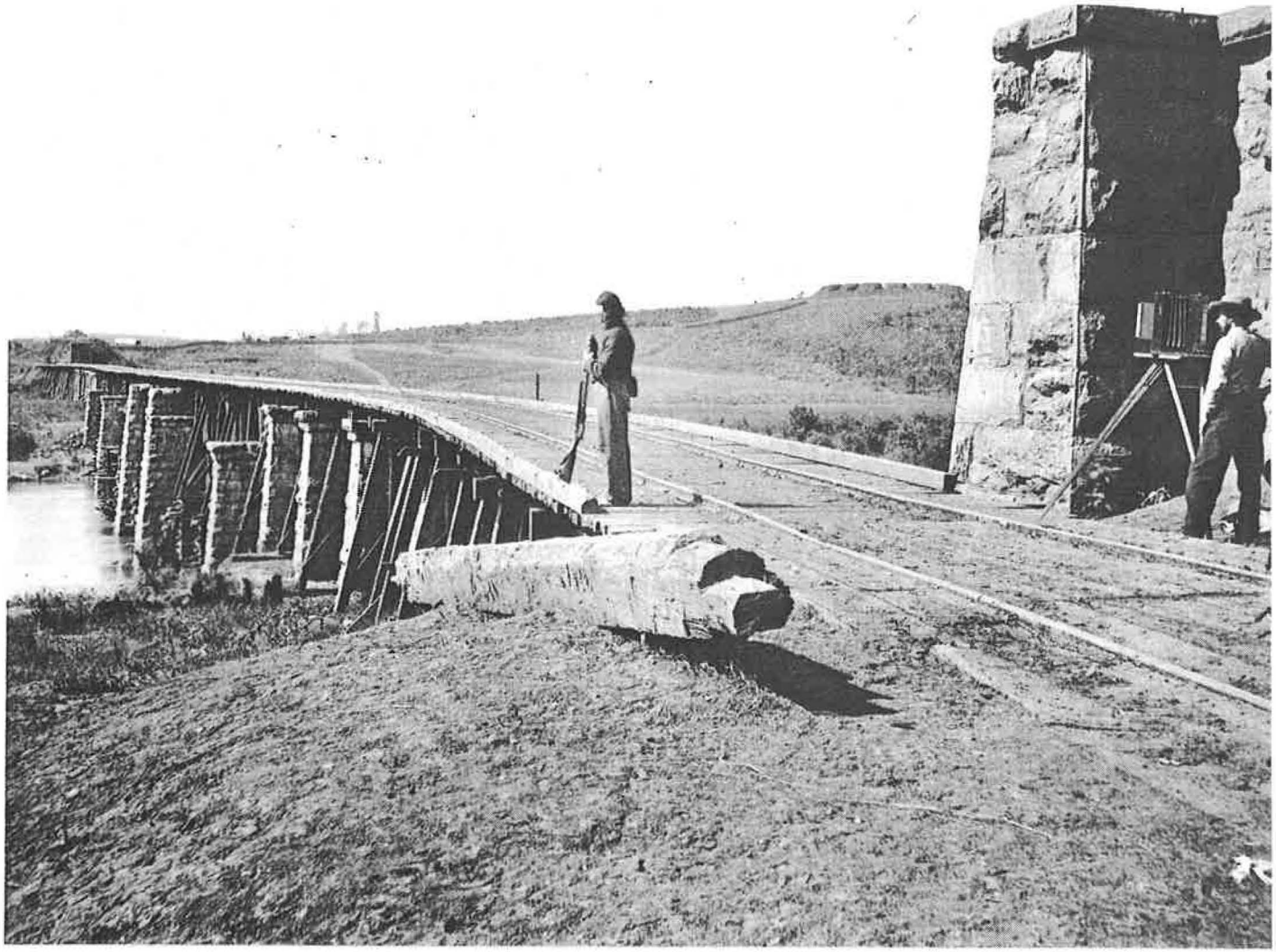


Figure 14. View of the railroad bridge and hilltop redoubt at Strawberry Plains (Library of Congress [LC], Image B8184 – B624 – 802262).

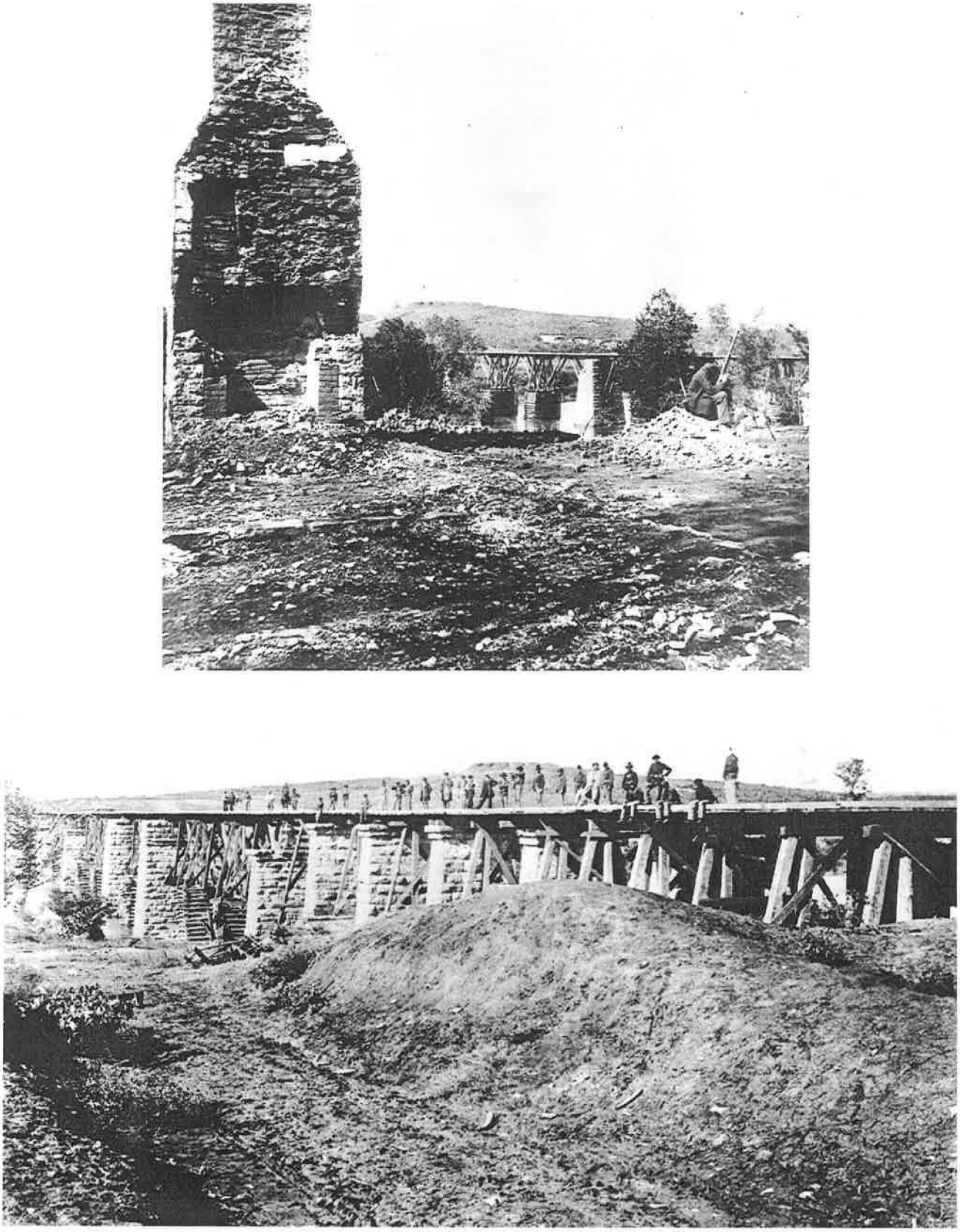


Figure 15. Two additional views of the railroad bridge and redoubt at Strawberry Plains (TSL & A, Image 323, top, and Image 324, bottom).

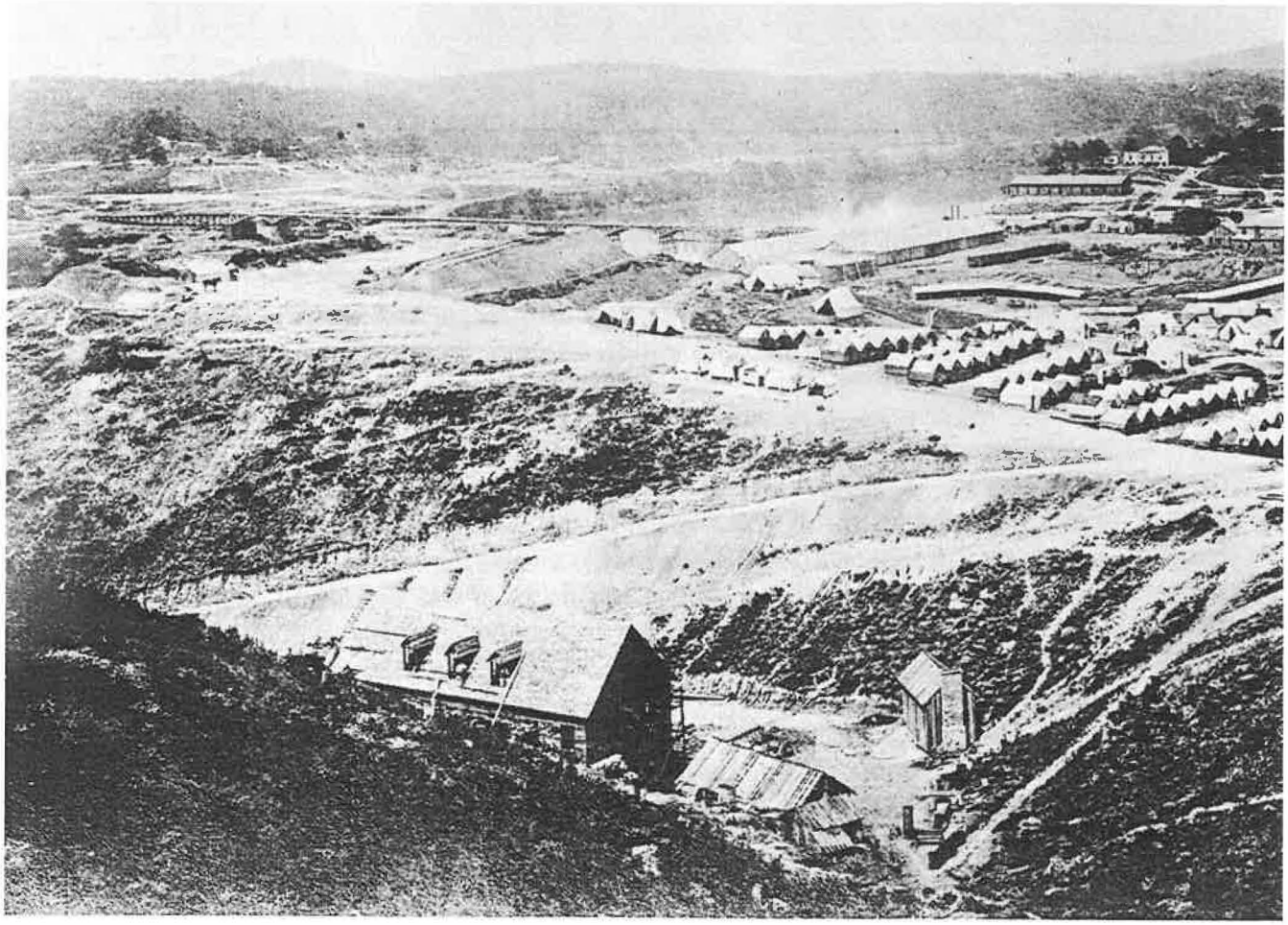
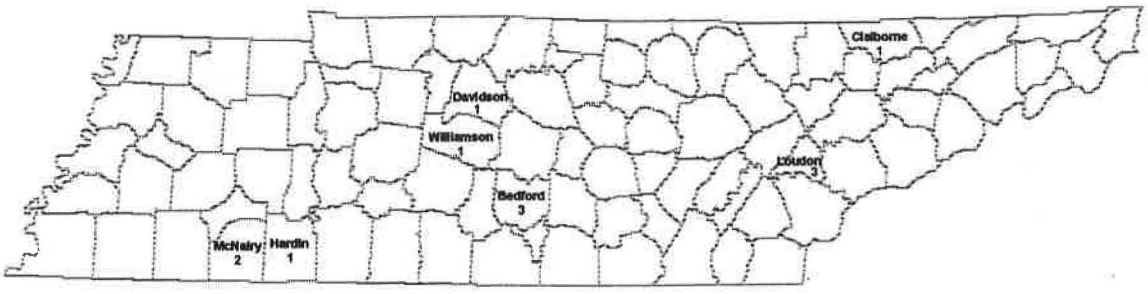


Figure 16. Redoubt Carpenter (upper left) on Cameron Hill at Chattanooga (TSL & A, Image 191).

REDAN



The term redan refers to a small V-shaped earthwork with two faces and a rear opening or gorge (Figure 10, C). These occurred both as detached works and as portions of defensive lines. They were used to provide cover for camps,

battlefield fronts, advanced positions, roads, and bridges (Scott 1864:497). They were also used as artillery positions.

The statewide total for redan components is 12, and these are rather evenly distributed among the three regions (West Tennessee = 3; Middle Tennessee = 5; East Tennessee = 4). Most of the surviving examples are Union constructions (N=8), a few were built by Confederates (N=3), and one was used by both sides.

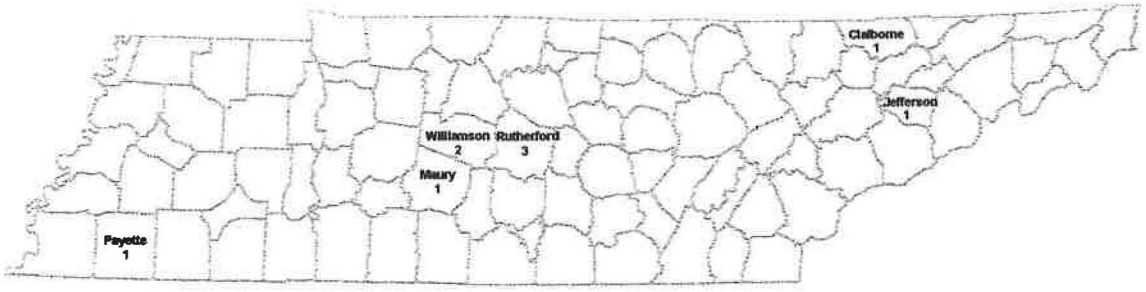
Given the relatively few redans that were constructed, it is not surprising that the writers have been unable to find a meaningful contemporary photograph of a Tennessee example. A possible non-Tennessee example is shown in Figure 17. While it is not apparent from this copy, a full frame view appearing in a collection of Barnard photographs (Barnard 1977:No. 42) shows that the left wall of this earthwork ended a short distance past the left edge of the Figure 17 frame. This and the rest of what is visible in the photograph suggest that this was probably a V-shaped redan. Though constructed by Confederates, this work had recently been capture by the Federal soldiers occupying Atlanta in 1864.

General preservation of the recorded redans is similar to redoubts. Only about seven of them (58 %) are in what may be termed a good state of preservation. For some, so little remains that a determination of type would have been impossible without supporting documentation.

Three well preserved examples of redans are located in East Tennessee's Loudon County (40LD211, 40LD233, and 40LD235). Available documentation indicates that these were all constructed by troops under the command of General Ambrose Burnside (U.S.A.). Following the September 3, 1863 Federal occupation of Knoxville, detachments were posted to several outlying locations. Points in and around the town of Loudon were critical for the control of various transportation routes, including a major railroad bridge over the Tennessee River (Allen 1918; Seymour 1990:85-86). It appears that all of these redans were built to help defend the railroad, and all were probably artillery positions. Each was constructed with a deep ditch in front of a parapet, with a span of 8 to 10 feet between the bottom of the ditch and the top of the parapet. For the two smallest the arms of each "V" average about 70 feet in length. One of the works (40LD233) is larger, with arms 85 feet in length and a 60-foot long reverse angle parapet at the end of each arm. The intended function of these extra arms is not known. Possibly it was to make the work defensible from either direction, however, an area that appears to have been flattened to support artillery occurs only on the inside of the large "V."

Figure 17. Photograph of a captured Confederate earthwork (probably a redan) in Atlanta, Georgia (LC, Image B8184-B624-802262).

LUNETTE



The term lunette refers to an earthwork that is similar to a redan in appearance and function, but is distinguished by having two inward turned flanks. Occasionally the apex of a lunette was chopped off flat, leaving a feature referred to as a "Pan Coupe" (Figure 10, D).

A limited number of lunettes are known to have been constructed in Tennessee during the Civil War, and only nine were found in a condition that allowed recording. Most of these are located in Middle Tennessee (N=6), with one in West Tennessee and two in East Tennessee. Union forces constructed all but one of them.

Three of the lunette components are on sites that are remaining portions of what was once the large Middle Tennessee (Rutherford County) fortification known as Fortress Rosecrans. Site 40RD193 includes Lunette Thomas and Lunette Palmer; site 40RD230 includes a portion of Lunette Negley (site 40RD176 is an area that was also part of Fortress Rosecrans and includes Redoubt Brannon). During the Civil War the complete fort had as many as nine named lunettes (Figure 18). Lunettes Thomas and Palmer (and Redoubt Brannon) are in good condition and are protected as part of the Stones River National Battlefield.

The only recorded lunette (40FY214) with a definite "Pan Coup" is located in Fayette County (West Tennessee). This was a hilltop position that appears to have been one of a number of Union defensive works associated with the town of LaGrange.

The single recorded lunette (40MU510) that was probably built by Confederates is located in Maury County (Middle Tennessee). Its state of preservation is not good, but enough remains to suggest its original form.

Two other Middle Tennessee lunettes were constructed by Union forces defending the town of Franklin (Williamson County). One of them (40WM102) is a well-preserved example that has been given a measure of local protection. The other (40WM104) is poorly preserved, and there is some uncertainty regarding its actual original form.

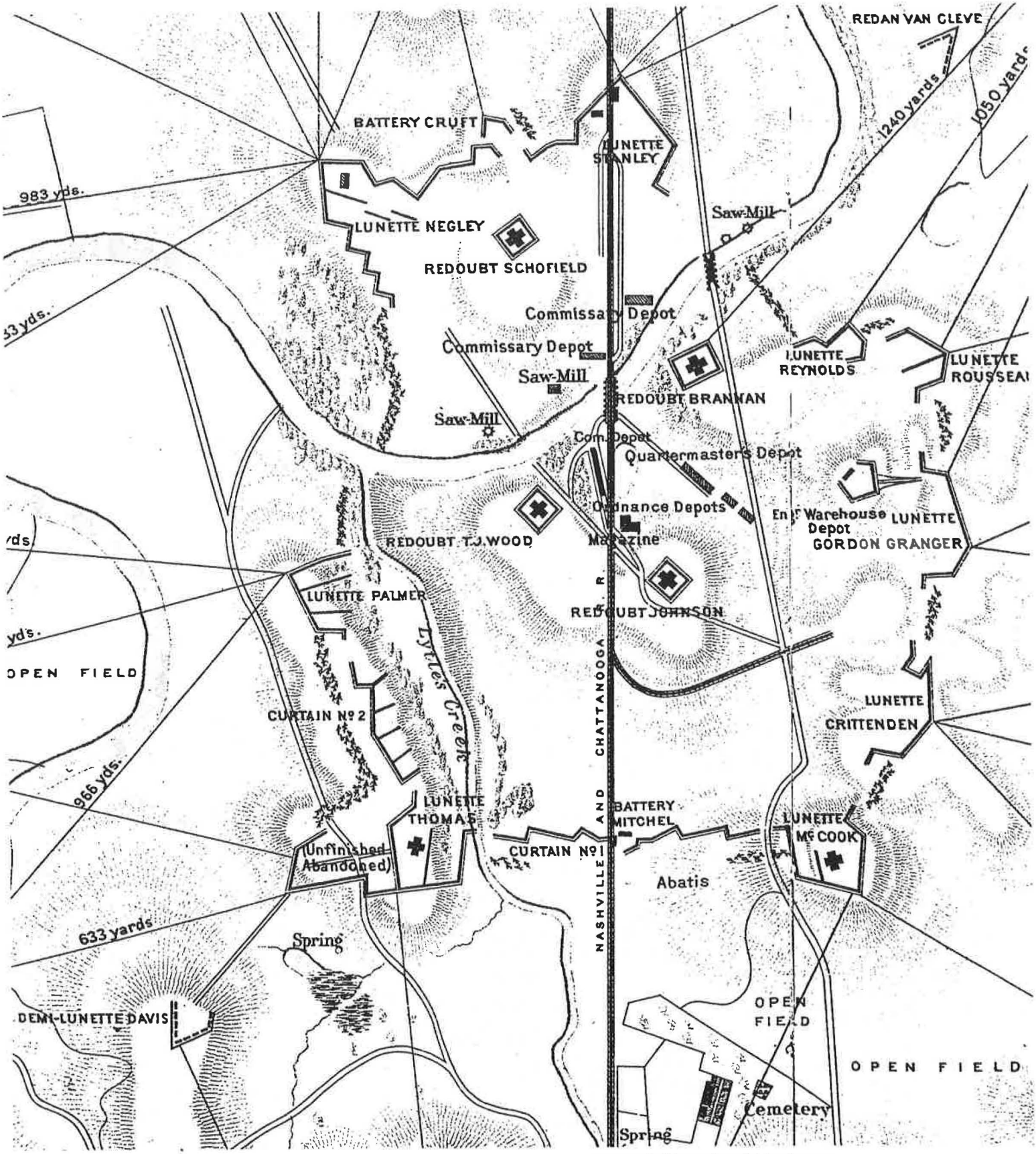


Figure 18. Partial copy of a "Topographical Sketch of Fortress Rosecrans" (from Davis et al. 1891:Plate 112, Map 3).

The two East Tennessee lunettes are also varied in their states of preservation. The one located in Claiborne County (40CE111), known historically as Fort Farragut, is moderately well preserved, but its current form does not conform to what is shown on a Civil War era map (copy in Nance and Smith 1997a). The image on the map suggests a lunette with "Pan Coup."

A well-preserved lunette in Jefferson County (40JE44) is part of the Strawberry Plains defenses mentioned above. This work measures approximately 150 feet from its apex to the open end, with a maximum width of about 100 feet. There is an earthen platform inside the apex with an earthen ramp leading up to it. This was apparently for artillery intended to be fired in barbette (over the top of the parapet wall) as there are no indications of any embrasure openings. The outer ditch of this work is very deep, and at its deepest point (near the apex) approaches 20 feet from the top of the parapet wall to the base of the ditch (Figure 19).

General preservation of the lunettes is similar to redoubts and redans. Five of the nine examples are in what may be termed good states of preservation. At least this was true at the time they were recorded.

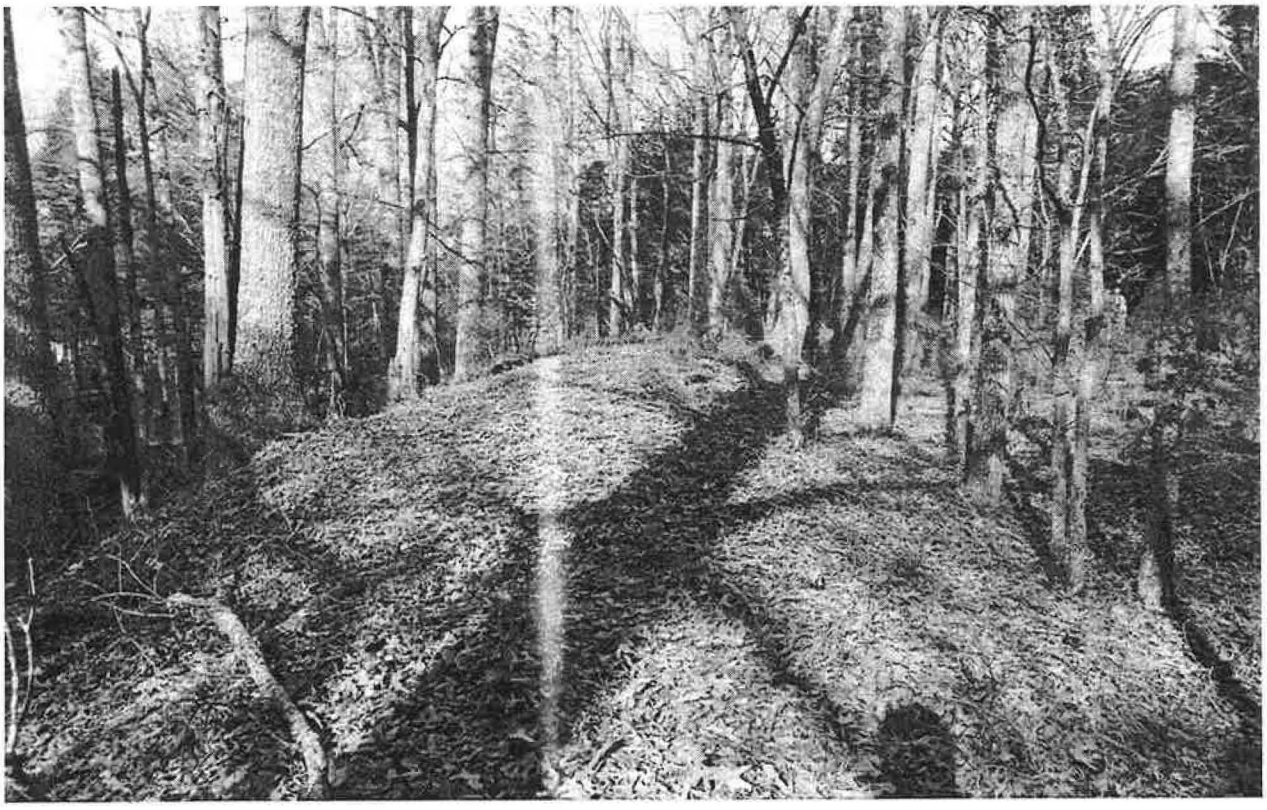
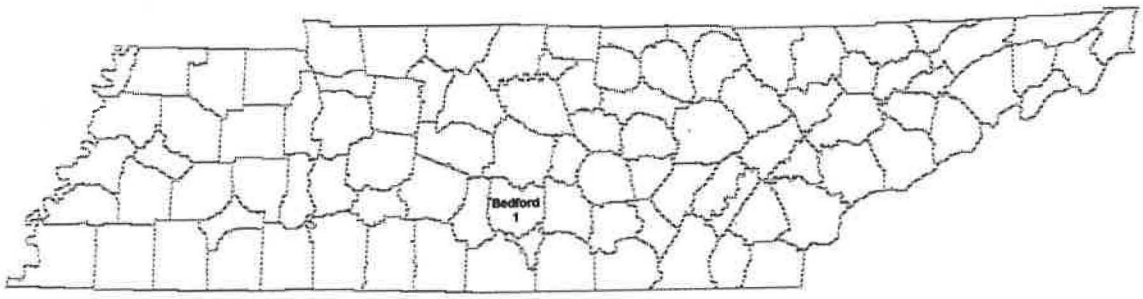


Figure 19. View (1996) of apex end of lunette at Jefferson County site 40JE44.

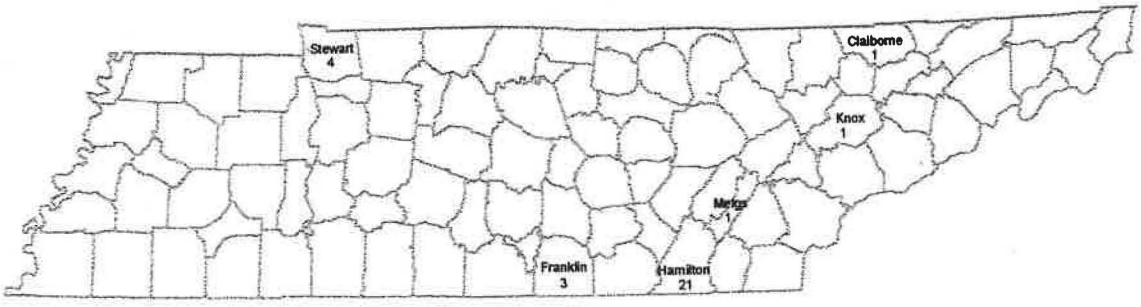
PRIEST CAP



Only one example of the earthwork type priest cap has been recorded in Tennessee. The site (40BD147) is located in Bedford County in Middle Tennessee. The form of this example is reminiscent of a spread "*m*" rather than the sharply defined capital "M" of the more formal type (Figure 10, E). There is a deep ditch in front of the work, with a span of about 9 feet between the base of the ditch and the top of the parapet. The space behind, inside each "V" section, is artificially flat, almost certainly meaning that the work was constructed as an artillery position.

Available historical information (e.g., Gunter 1963) indicates that General Braxton Bragg's Confederate forces built this hilltop fortification as part of their early 1863 Duck River defensive line, following the Battle of Stones River. It is one of several related sites in the vicinity of the town of Shelbyville. When it was recorded in 1988, it was in very good condition, but because it is on private property, there is no certainty that it will remain preserved.

ARTILLERY EMPLACEMENT



Artillery emplacement is an informal term that was adopted for use during the recording of Civil War era military sites in East Tennessee (it was not previously used in the survey reports for Middle and West Tennessee). The term was applied to 24 components in East Tennessee, 21 of which are in the Chattanooga area (Hamilton County). It was also used seven times to revise the component terms

defining three Middle Tennessee sites, but was not found to apply to any sites in West Tennessee.

This term was first used because a number of small earthworks found in Hamilton County, some previously reported by Alexander (1995), did not fit any of the standard forms discussed above. It appears that all or nearly all of these earthworks were constructed by Federal soldiers defending Chattanooga following the Battle of Chickamauga (September 1863) and in connection with the Battles for Chattanooga (November 1863). In the Chattanooga area, "artillery emplacement" was primarily used to denote small U-shaped and C-shaped embankments constructed to provide cover for one or two pieces of artillery. Most of these have evidence for one or two embrasures. In a few cases (N=7), the term was also applied to leveled areas or earthen platforms that appeared as breaks in long lines of entrenchment. Most of these are ridge top entrenchments, and the artificial flat areas seem clearly to have been created as artillery positions.

Several of the artillery emplacements are parts of a large fortified position immediately north of Chattanooga that was referred to during the Civil War as "Fort Whitaker." The area that held "Fort" Whitaker is divided into several numbered archaeological sites, and one of the best-preserved artillery emplacements occurs on site 40HA132. This earthwork (Figure 20) has a distinct "U" (actually a half square "⊔") plan, with the flat base of the "U" measuring 60 feet in length and the side arms each 36 feet in length. The walls of this work are 3 to 4 feet high, and much of the dirt in the walls seems to have been excavated from the inside portion of the "U." There are four remnant embrasures, two equally spaced on the long side of the work and one opening in each side arm, near each corner. The dirt between the embrasures is peaked in a manner that suggests that the walls may have once been supported by gabions or some other kind of wooden structure.

There are approximately 12 Chattanooga-area examples of this general style of artillery emplacement. Some are smaller and one or two are larger than the 40HA132 example. As noted, some are C-shaped, and some have the form of an expanded, flattened "U" (⌒).

Three of the seven Middle Tennessee artillery emplacements were built in this same general style. These are in Franklin County and the two best preserved are probably Confederate examples (40FR178). Both are C-shaped, with each having a maximum length of 46 feet. Deep ditches front their parapets so that there is a span of approximately 7 feet between the top of the parapet and the base of the ditch (the top of each parapet is 3 to 4 feet above the flat surface behind it). It appears that these works were built in mid-1863 when troops commanded by General Patrick Cleburne (C.S.A.) took up a hillside position to guard an important bridge "with artillery placed behind hastily constructed embrasures" (Purdue and Purdue 1973:194) [but "embrasures" should perhaps be "epaulements," as that term is defined by Scott (1864:258)].

Figure 20. View (1996) of artillery emplacement at Hamilton County site 40HA132.

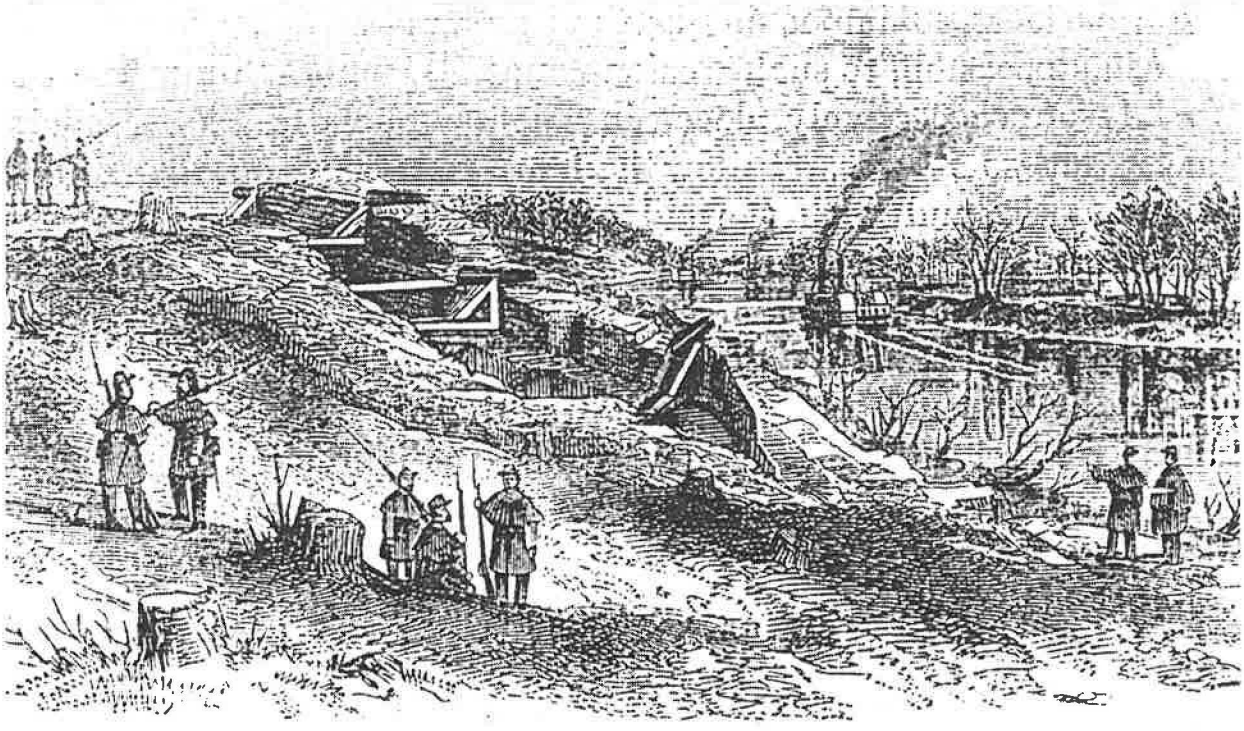


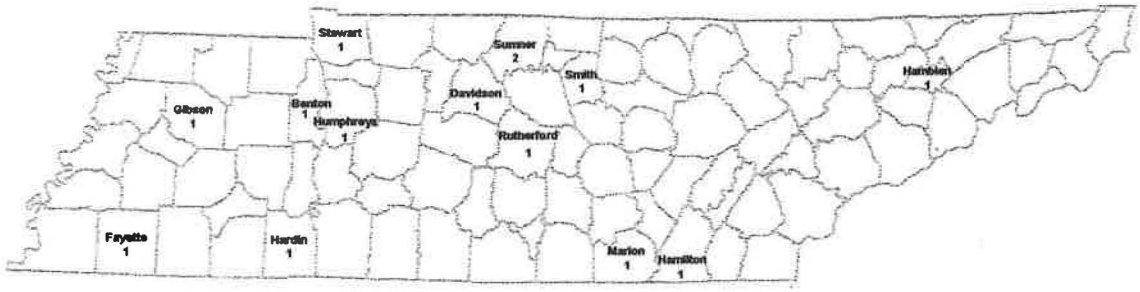
Figure 21. Civil War era illustration of "Lower Water Battery" at Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River (Lossing 1868:209).

The other variation in use of the term artillery emplacement pertains to two components in East Tennessee (also part of "Fort Whitaker," 40HA135) and four components included in the description of Middle Tennessee's Fort Donelson (40SW190). Basically these are groupings of artillery emplacements, with individual "compartments" connected together by earthen walls or entrenchments. The "Fort Whitaker" example is a complex, linear fortification, along the upper edge of a steep ridge. Its total length is a little over 400 feet and there are two sections that have a combined total of five embrasure openings for cannon. These definite artillery sections are separated from other stretches of the main parapet by traverse walls, and it is possible that some of the other "compartments" may have also held artillery pieces that could fire over the top of the parapet. A similar arrangement of artillery is depicted in a Civil War era artist view of the Lower Water Battery at Fort Donelson (Figure 21). This is accompanied by the following description:

> The water batteries [at Fort Donelson] were admirably planted for commanding the river approaches from below. They had strong epaul[e]ments, or side works, and their embrasures were revetted with coffee-sacks filled with sand. The lower or principal battery was armed with eight 32-pounders, and one 10-inch Columbiad; and the other bore a heavy rifled cannon that carried a 128-pound bolt, flanked by two 32-pound carronades (Lossing 1868:209).

Because most the 31 recorded artillery emplacements were identified based on remains encountered, as opposed to reliance on historical documentation, preservation in this category is generally good. There are five sites where the component term was assigned based on Civil War era documentation, especially maps, but where there are no clear surface remains now present. Otherwise, the remaining 26 examples are, or were at the time of survey, in mostly good states of preservation. Unfortunately, there are no preservation guarantees for privately owned examples, and at least one formerly good example has been destroyed since it was recorded.

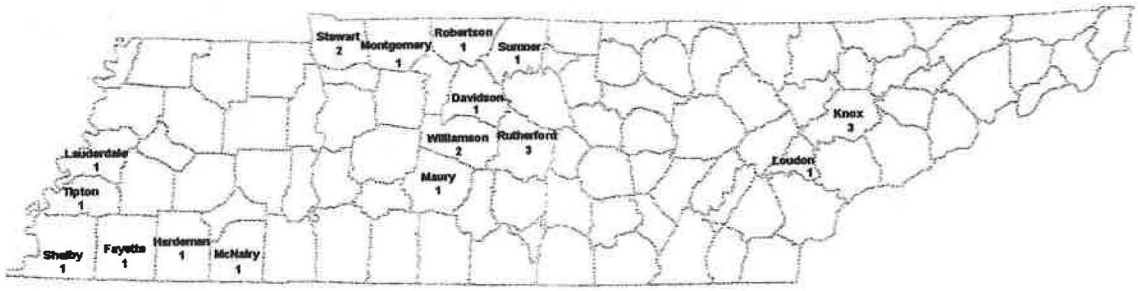
EARTHWORK (UNDETERMINED)



For the most part this category was used to record small remnant portions of earthworks not sufficiently intact to determine their original form. In some cases there is historical documentation that suggests the visible remains were part of some kind of Civil War era military earthwork. In other cases the remains are assumed to be Civil War era based on information supplied by informants. The latter includes cases where it was learned from Civil War relic collectors that the location had yielded certain kinds of artifacts.

The term undetermined earthwork was used as a component with 14 sites (some of which have other components as well). The regional distribution of these is: West Tennessee, 4; Middle Tennessee, 7; and East Tennessee, 3.

FORT



As noted under the discussion for redoubts, the term fort was sometimes used during the Civil War to denote small as well as large enclosed works. Its use as a site survey component term, however, is restricted to large enclosed works of a generally complex nature, often supported by outer works such as lunettes and redans or inner works such as blockhouses and magazines. Classic forms, predating the Civil War but commonly reused during this era as well, included four-corner bastioned and star forts (Figure 10). Just as common though were expansive works of an irregular nature, some of which evolved in a manner to fit local terrain.

A few combined the attributes of a fort and an encampment, with large numbers of soldiers quartered within earthen or palisade walls.

Because their size gave them military importance, forts are often shown on Civil War era maps. A few that are known from these and other sources no longer have any physical remains that are suitable for recording. Also, for some fort components that were recorded, this could only be done for part of what once existed, because portions of the work had been completely destroyed. Nevertheless, the surviving remains of Tennessee's Civil War forts have generally been treated with a greater level of care than anything other than battlefields and extant buildings, and several of them are preserved in public parks or park-like settings. The remains of these forts have also been the subjects of a significant number of archaeological site investigations (Smith 2000:151).

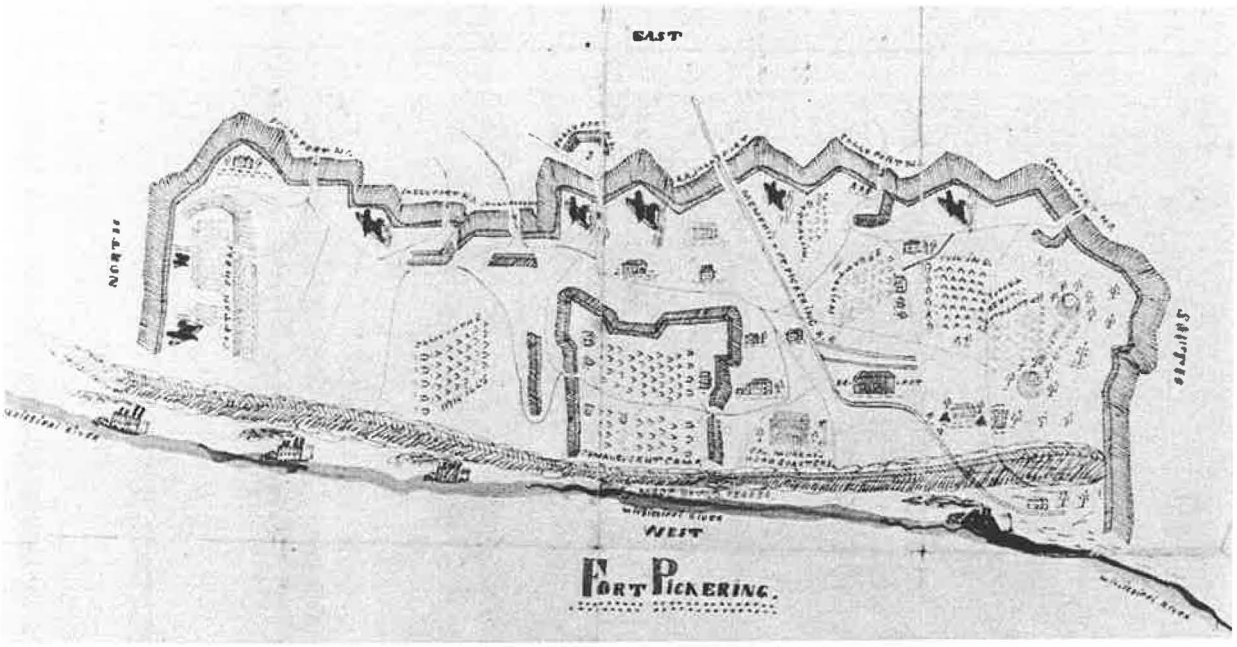
In terms of distribution, more forts were recorded in Middle Tennessee than elsewhere. The statewide total for fort components is 22, with 6 in West Tennessee, 12 in Middle Tennessee, and 4 in East Tennessee [East Tennessee's ranking would be higher if the component term fort had been assigned to the separate sites that compose what was referred to during the Civil War as "Fort Whitaker" (Table 2, Hamilton County), but this did not seem justifiable to the authors]. Fort construction by Union troops was dominant (N=17), and all but one of the five forts built by Confederates were eventually taken over by Federals.

West Tennessee Forts

The recorded West Tennessee fort sites are variable in condition. The "LaGrange Fort" (40FY221) is best known from a Civil War era map (National Archives, Record Group 77, Map T35-2), which shows it as a rectangular, four-corner bastioned structure. Its modern site is only partially preserved. The same is true for Fort McDowell (40HM99), shown on the same map as a star plan and now only partially preserved.

One of the largest Civil War era forts in West Tennessee was Fort Pickering (40SY5). It was built in late 1862, on the site of an early nineteenth-century fort by the same name, to hold about 10,000 Federal soldiers occupying Memphis. It is well documented by maps, including two folk art maps (Kelly 1989:19 and 20). Two images are shown here (Figure 22). Remains of Fort Pickering's southern portion are preserved in a Memphis city park, including the remains of two prehistoric Indian mounds that were use during the Civil War as artillery platforms.

West Tennessee's Post Chewalla (40MY108) (also called Camp Sheldon) was one of those combining the attributes of "fort" and "encampment." It is documented by several sources, including a drawing (Figure 23) made by a former



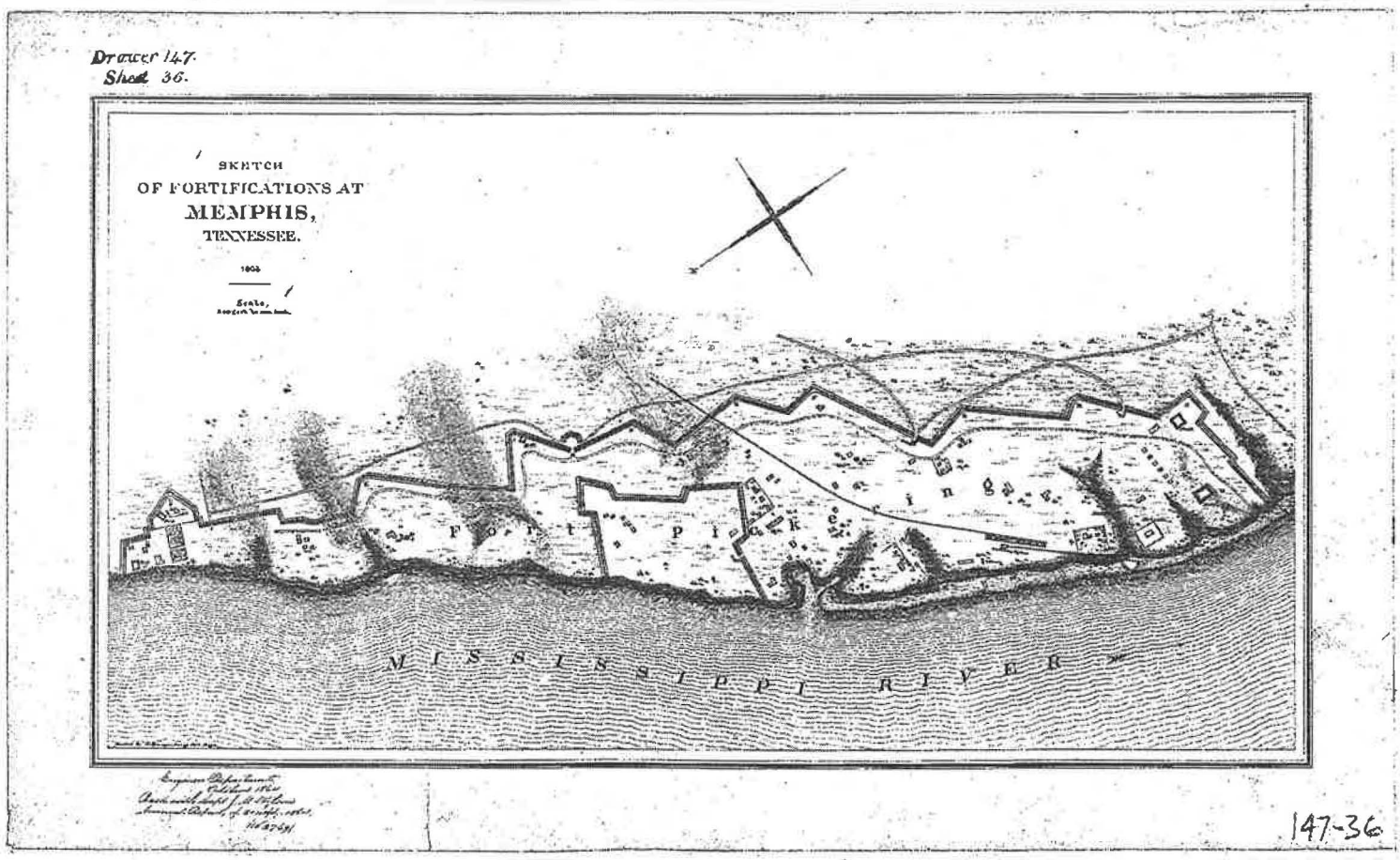


Figure 22. Images of Fort Pickering: top, sketch drawn on the back of a Civil War soldier's letter (copy provided by the Tennessee State Museum); bottom, National Archives map (Record Group 77, Drawer 147, Sheet 36).

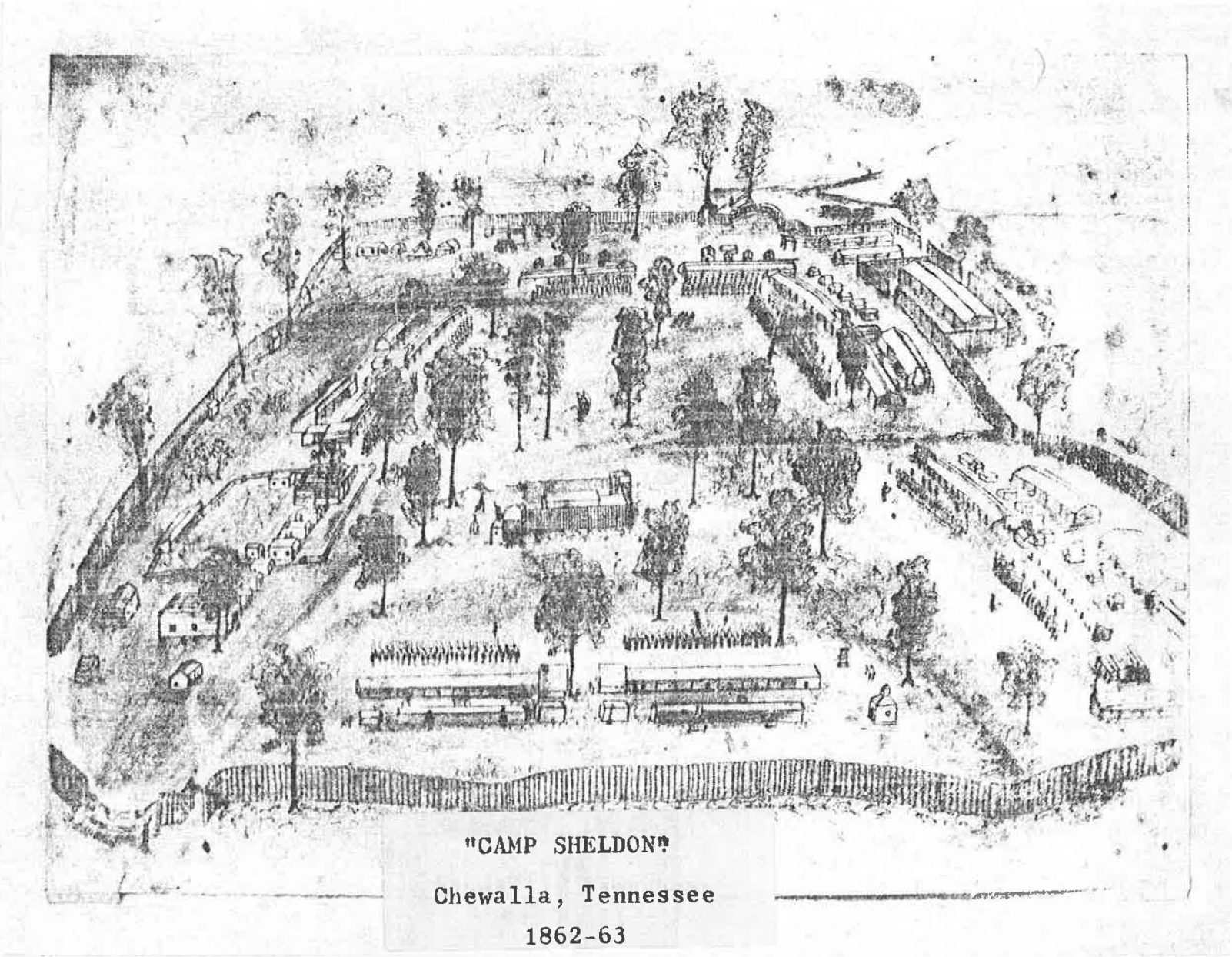


Figure 23. Former soldier's rendering of Post Chewalla [this copy provided by Leslie Anders (see Anders 1968)].

soldier (a redrawn version appears in Anders 1968). This large Federal post consisted of numerous barracks and other buildings and an inner two-corner bastioned fort, all enclosed within a long split-log stockade that was ten feet high (Anders 1968:113-135). Some portions of the site remain as an archaeological resource, but its general overall condition is not clear.

The best-preserved and best-protected West Tennessee fort site is Fort Pillow (40LA50). This was and is a large rambling earthwork, started by the Confederates in 1861 on top of a Mississippi River bluff. Following the ouster of Confederate forces in West Tennessee, it was taken over and garrisoned by the Federals. In 1864 an interior earthwork, referred to as the "Union Fort" (Figure 24), was constructed and was the scene of the much publicized "Battle" or "Massacre" of Fort Pillow (Mainfort 1980:1-4). Today an area including and surrounding the archaeological site composes Fort Pillow State Historic Park, managed by the Tennessee Division of Parks.

Fort Wright (40TP73) was similar to Fort Pillow. In 1861 it was one of the first major fortifications constructed by Tennessee's new Confederate government (African-American slaves performed most of the actual work). It too was located on

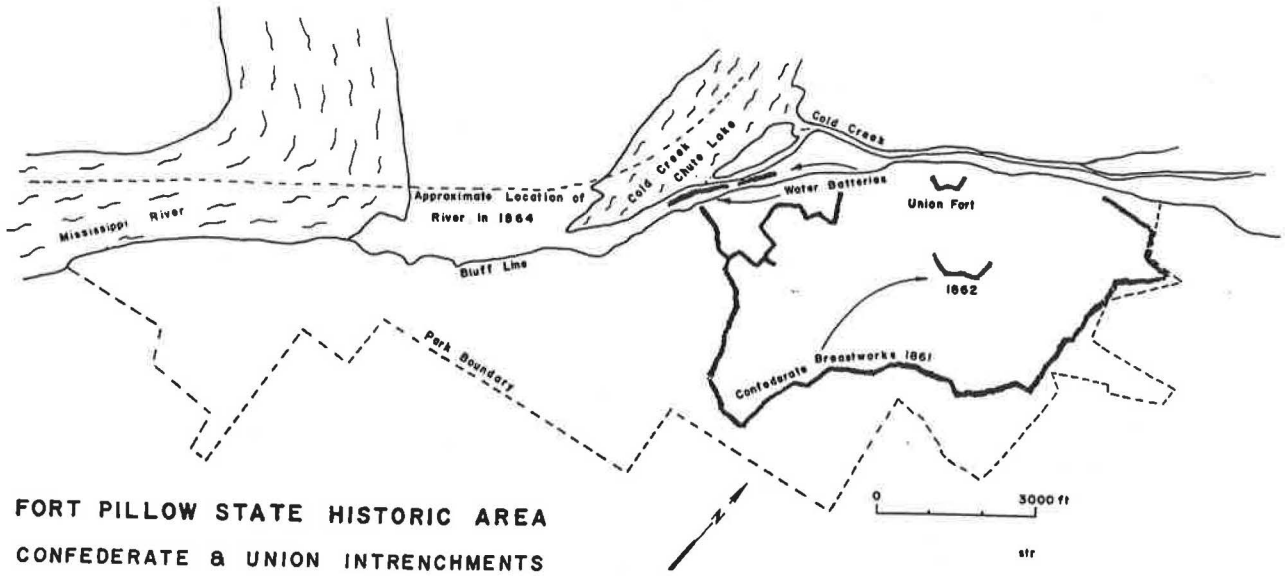


Figure 24. Fort Pillow State Historic Area showing Confederate and Union entrenchments (from Mainfort 1980:6).

top of a steep bluff overlooking the Mississippi River, and it developed according to an irregular plan that enclosed some 30 acres. There were initially at least four redoubts within the larger earthwork enclosure, as well as at least one brick-lined underground powder magazine (Prouty and Rogers 1991). The latter still survives, and is one of the more unusual features of this type anywhere (see below). Fort Wright was relatively short lived and was not used after about July of 1861. Parts of the site are preserved, but as much as half of it may have been lost.

Middle Tennessee Forts

The greater number of fort components in Middle Tennessee (N=12) is related to the long-term Federal occupation of Nashville and the surrounding area. This includes one of the most complex forts built in this region or anywhere in the Western Theater, Fort Negley (40DV189), constructed on one of the highest hills on the south edge of Nashville (Figure 25).

The Fort Negley site has received considerable recent attention, and the following is taken from a planning document, which states that it was:

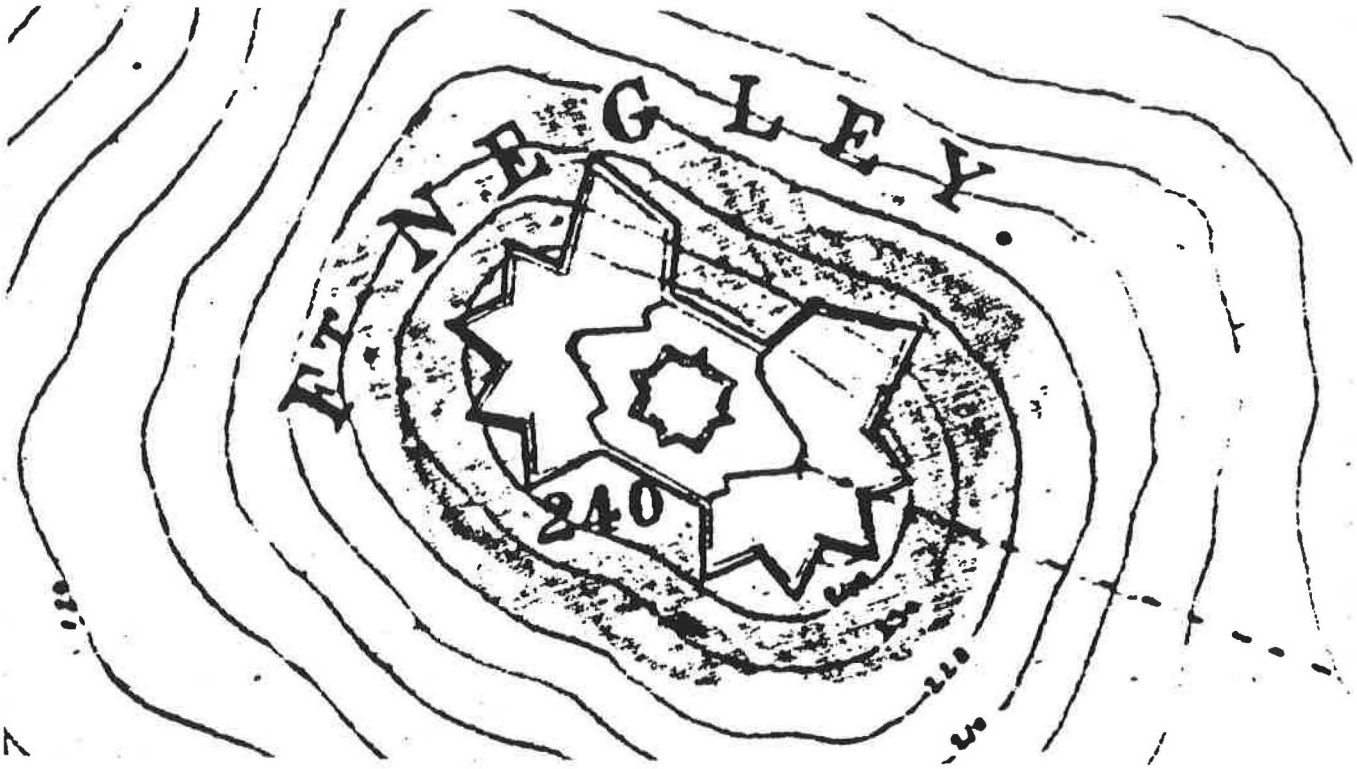


Figure 25. General Plan of Fort Negley as shown on an 1864 "Topographical Map of Nashville (Willett 1864a).

> ... the largest inland masonry fortification constructed during the Civil War. Built and occupied by Federal troops after Union forces moved into Nashville in 1862, Fort Negley was the core and most formidable component of an elaborate defensive system for the city's occupying army and an important stronghold in the December 1864 Battle of Nashville. The architect for this fortification was James St. Clair Morton, a West Point-trained civil engineer. The principles of Fort Negley's complex star design can be traced back to the 17th century French military strategist Sebastien LePrestre de Vaubaun .... At the fort's center was a cedar post stockade 12 feet high with projecting corner turrents. The stockade was, in turn surrounded by a rectangular redoubt made of four groups of walls, two of which were U-shaped. To the east and west sides were V-shaped ravelins. This group of walls formed the inner or main parapets. Outside of this area, outer parapets were connected to either side of the ravelins and the north and south main works. Each of the outer parapets were comprised of inverted, V-shaped redans and four sharp salients ... To each side and south of the main works wall were projecting terraced bastions. Each bastion had four bombproofs forming two tiers and were connected by tunnels which provided protection for the garrison moving within the fort ... The interior slopes of the fort were dry stacked stone covered with earth (Law et al. 1997:1 and 3).

After the war, Fort Negley remained garrisoned by Federal troops until 1867 and was then abandoned. The site was purchased by the city of Nashville in 1928, and in the 1930s the remains were rebuilt during a Works Progress Administration project. The site was opened as a public park in 1941, but it was again abandoned by 1945. Until the 1990s much of the reconstruction was in a serious state of decay. A significant amount of stabilization and rebuilding has occurred in the past few years, but the goal of again developing the property into a fully functioning public historic site has still not been realized (Jones 1997; Law et al. 1997:3).

There are a number of surviving Civil War era photographs (e.g., Hoobler 1986:53, 56, 111) and drawings (e.g., Durham 1987) of Fort Negley. A drawing that has apparently not been published before is presented here (Figure 26) by permission of its owner, the Tennessee State Museum. The labeling on this drawing reads: "Showing Fort Negly in Nashville Tennessee" (top), "Showing South East Side" (left), "Showing North West Side" (right), and "10th Illinois on Parade" (lower right). It is signed by "A. Ch. Baumgart," and indicates that he was with the 10th Regiment, Illinois Infantry. Civil War era photographs with exterior and interior views of Fort Negley are shown in Figure 27. Figure 28 is a view of one of the fort's casemated artillery positions. These features were described in an 1865 inspection report made by General Zealous B. Tower, who noted that Fort Negley had "two casemates of timber, covered on the slope toward the enemy with railroad iron and made bomb-proof with earth" (OR, Series 1, Vol. 49, Part 2, pp. 776). The railroad-track sheathing described by Tower is visible in the Figure 28 photograph.

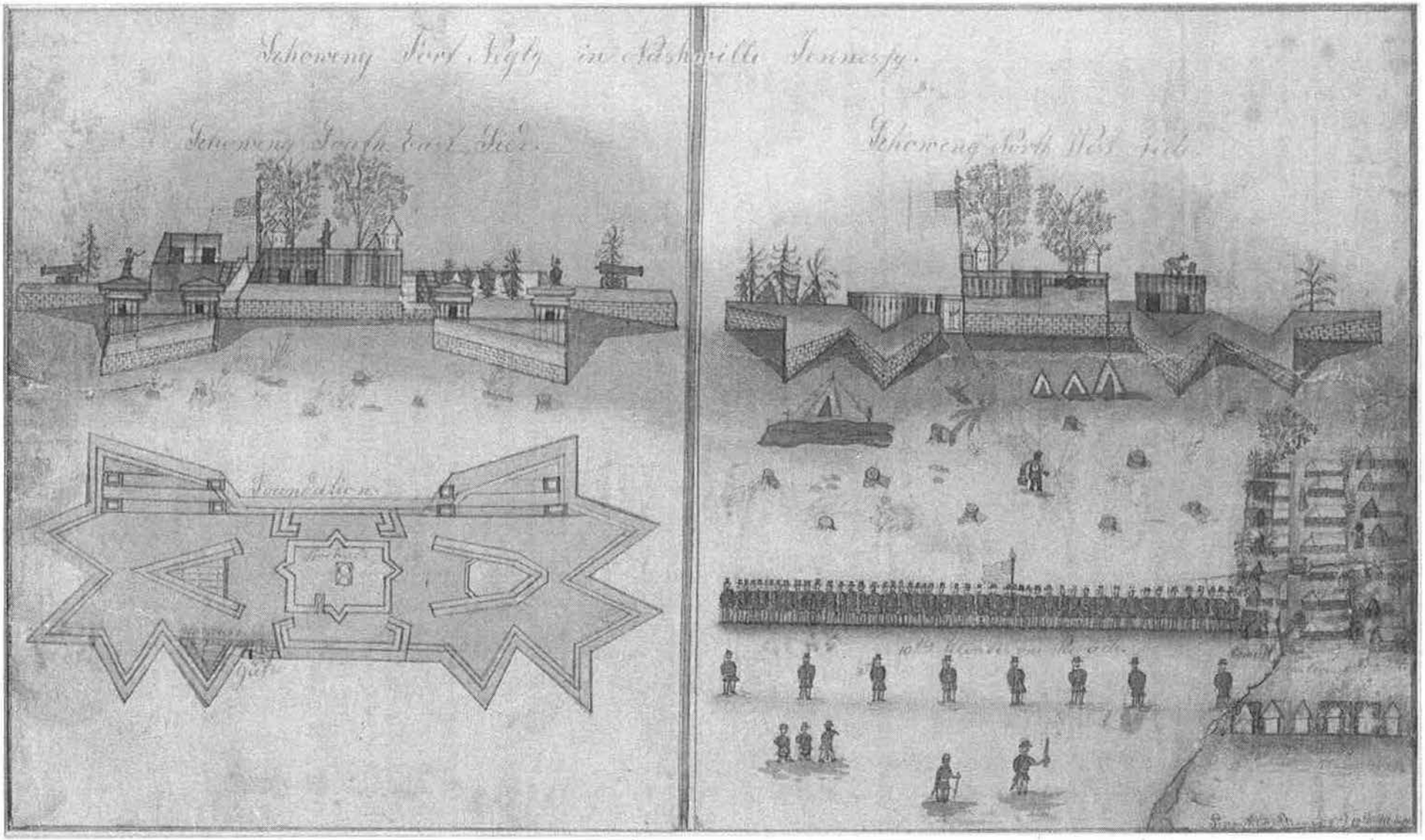


Figure 26. Civil War era sketch of Fort Negley (original drawing at the Tennessee State Museum, Object 95.85).

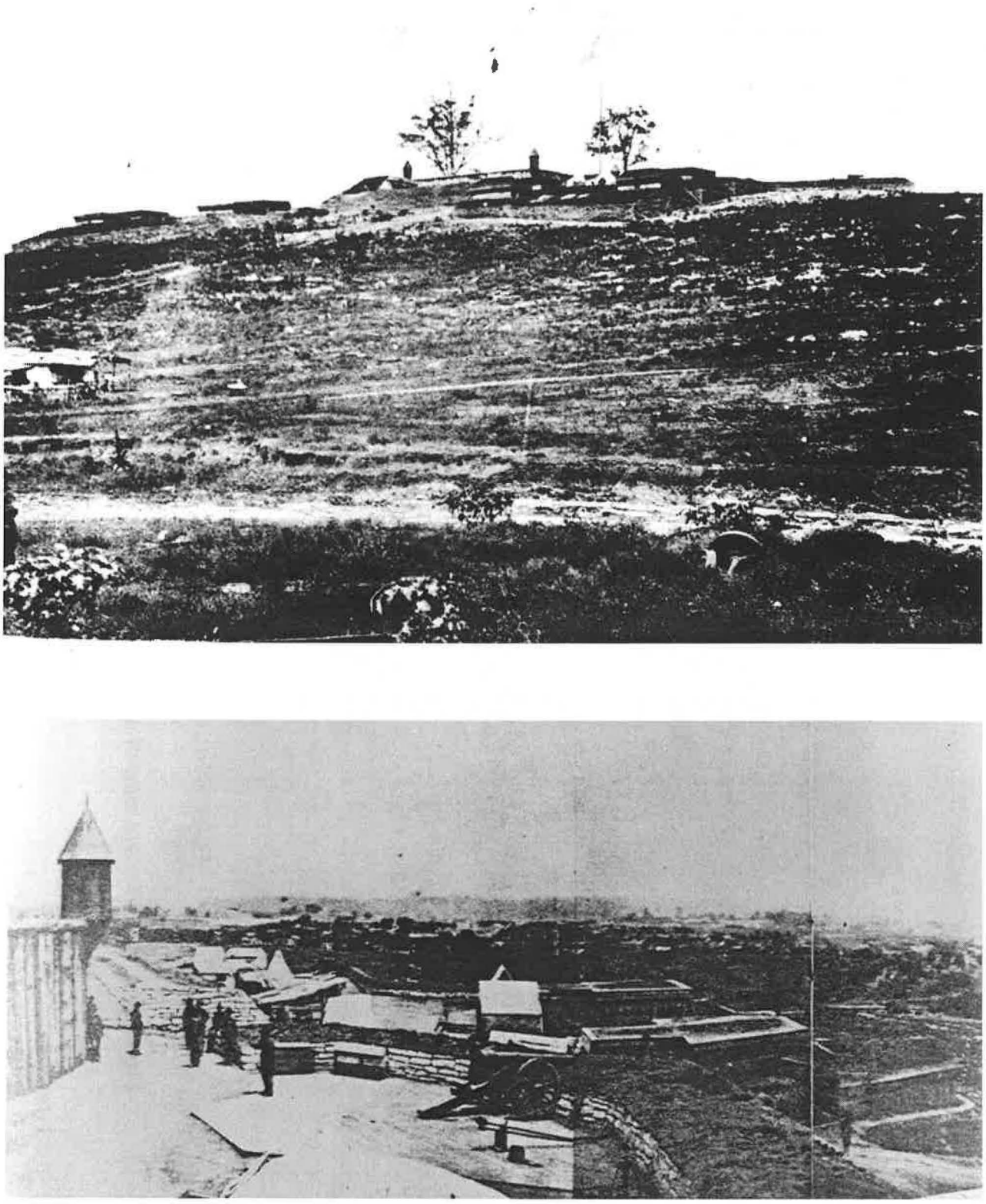


Figure 27. Civil War era views of Fort Negley (TSL & A, Image 125, top, and Image 126, bottom).

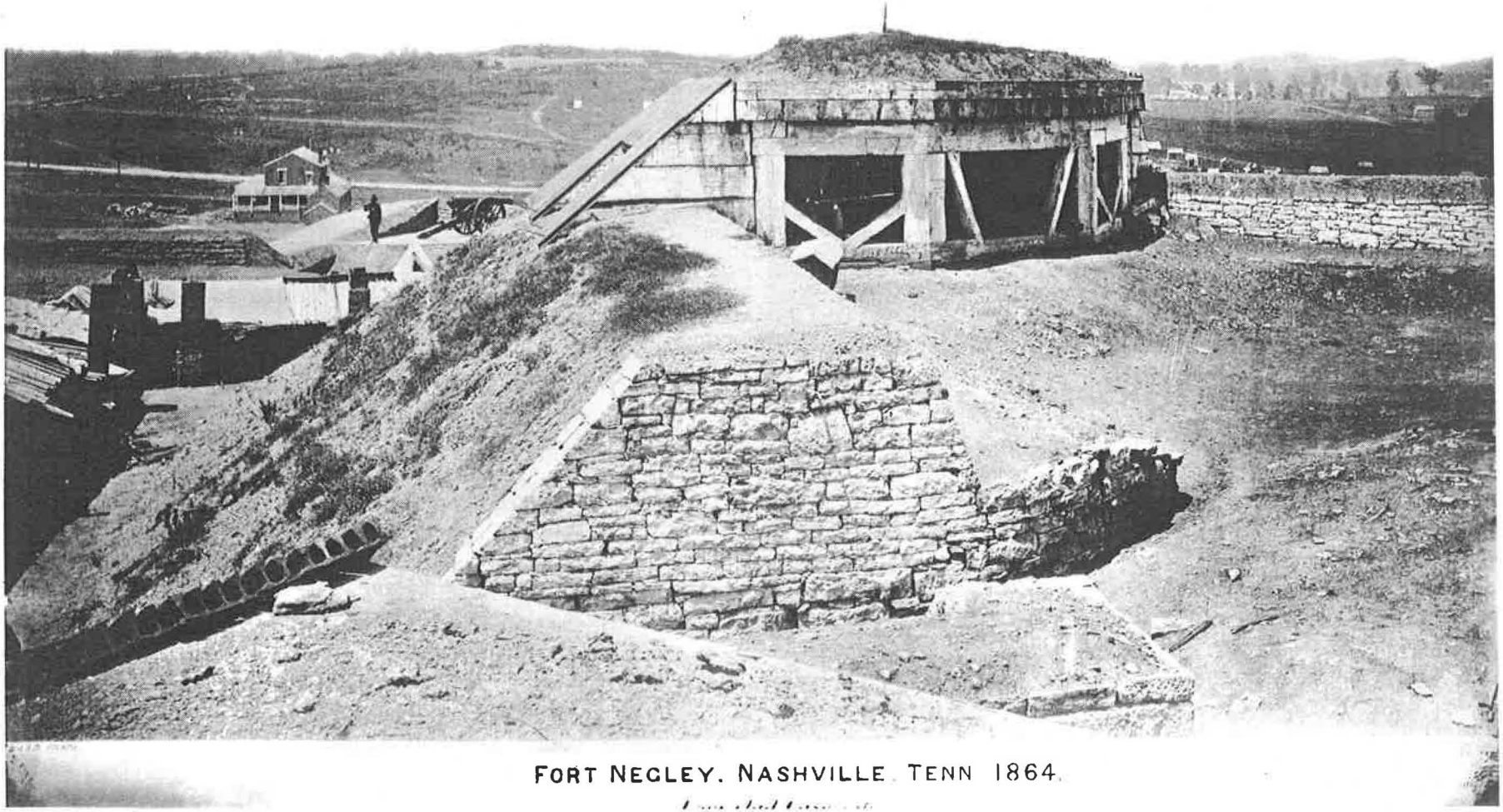


Figure 28. Civil War era view of a Fort Negley casemate (TSL & A, Image 124).

Initial construction of the post known as Fort Mizner (40MU154) was carried out by Federal soldiers occupying the town of Columbia, sometime after mid-1863. According to a description of it in an 1864 report (OR, Series 1, Vol. 32, Part 3, pp. 331-332) by Lieutenant James R. Willett (U.S.A.), it consisted of little more than a hill-top position with a powder magazine enclosed by two concentric lines of entrenchment. However, it was occupied by Federal troops a second time after the Battle of Nashville, and it may have been enlarged at that time. Unfortunately, the site has been so badly damaged by modern developments that little could be determined about it.

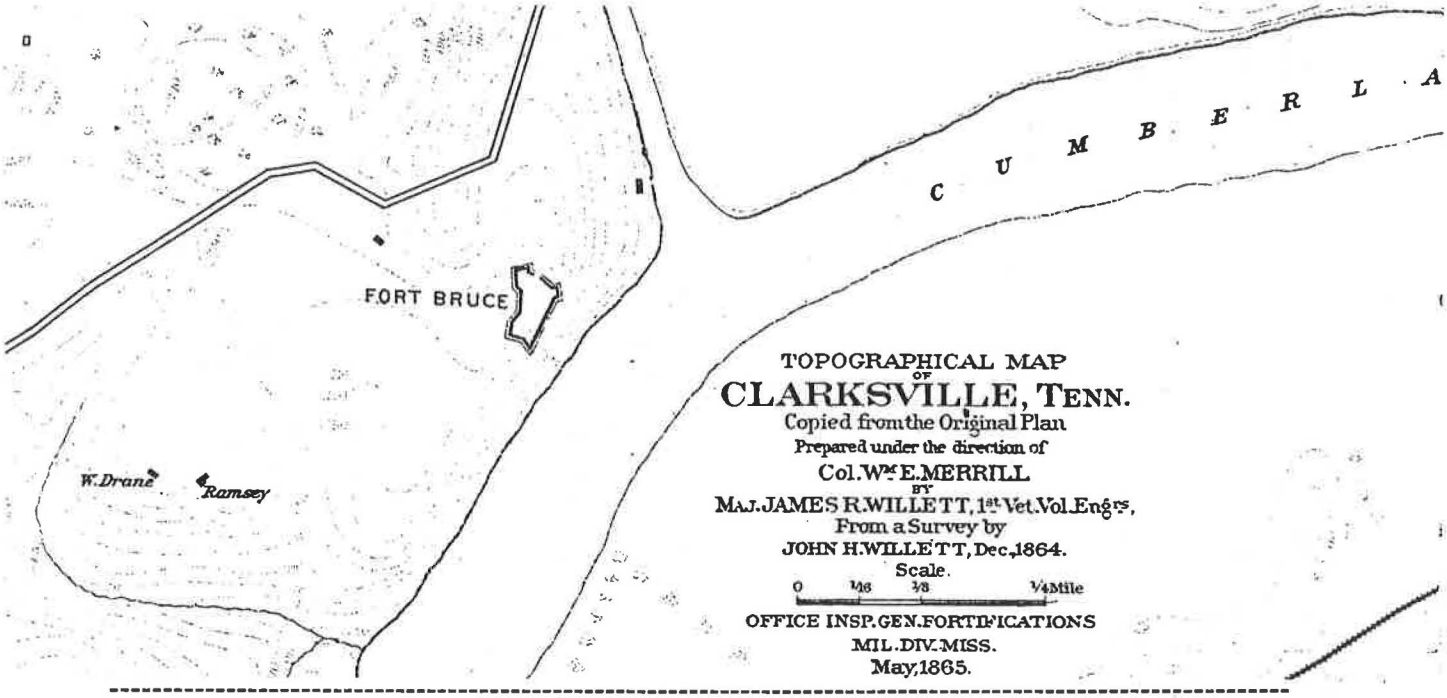
A well-preserved and protected fort site (40MT287) located in the town of Clarksville is managed as a city park. When built by the Confederates in 1861 it was called Fort Defiance. It was taken over by the Federals in early 1862, during their advance on Nashville, and was renamed by them Fort Bruce. This fort has an irregular plan, apparently designed to fit its site on a bluff overlooking the confluence of the Cumberland and Red rivers (Figure 29).

The existence of a Civil War fort constructed by Federal troops occupying the Robertson County town of Springfield during 1863 and 1864 is indicated by a number of documents preserved in the local archives (Reid 1996). This includes information obtained and transcribed in 1935 from interviews with a former Union soldier who was stationed in Springfield and who returned there after the war to live until the age of 96. The documented location of this fort is specific enough that a site number was assigned (40RB122), but the area has been greatly impacted by modern developments. Archaeological excavation might yield some additional details, but nothing more was learned during the survey project.

Three of the Middle Tennessee fort components were assigned to three separate remaining portions of what was once the large fortification called Fortress Rosecrans (Figure 18). These sites (40RD176, 40RD193, and 40RD230) contain several previously discussed features, including lunettes and a redoubt. Two of the areas are protected portions of the Stones River National Battlefield.

Another protected Middle Tennessee fort is contained within a large Stewart County area identified as site 40SW190. The boundaries of this site are the same as those that enclose the Fort Donelson National Battlefield. Fort Donelson, adjacent to the small town of Dover, was constructed at the beginning of the war to guard the Cumberland River, which provided direct water access to the Nashville area. Its Confederate defenders were defeated on February 16, 1862, and subsequently it was a Federal post. A portion of a Civil War era map of Fort Donelson and its surrounding area is shown as Figure 30.

The companion fortification to Fort Donelson was Fort Henry, located on the east shore of the Tennessee River. In this portion of Tennessee, near the Kentucky



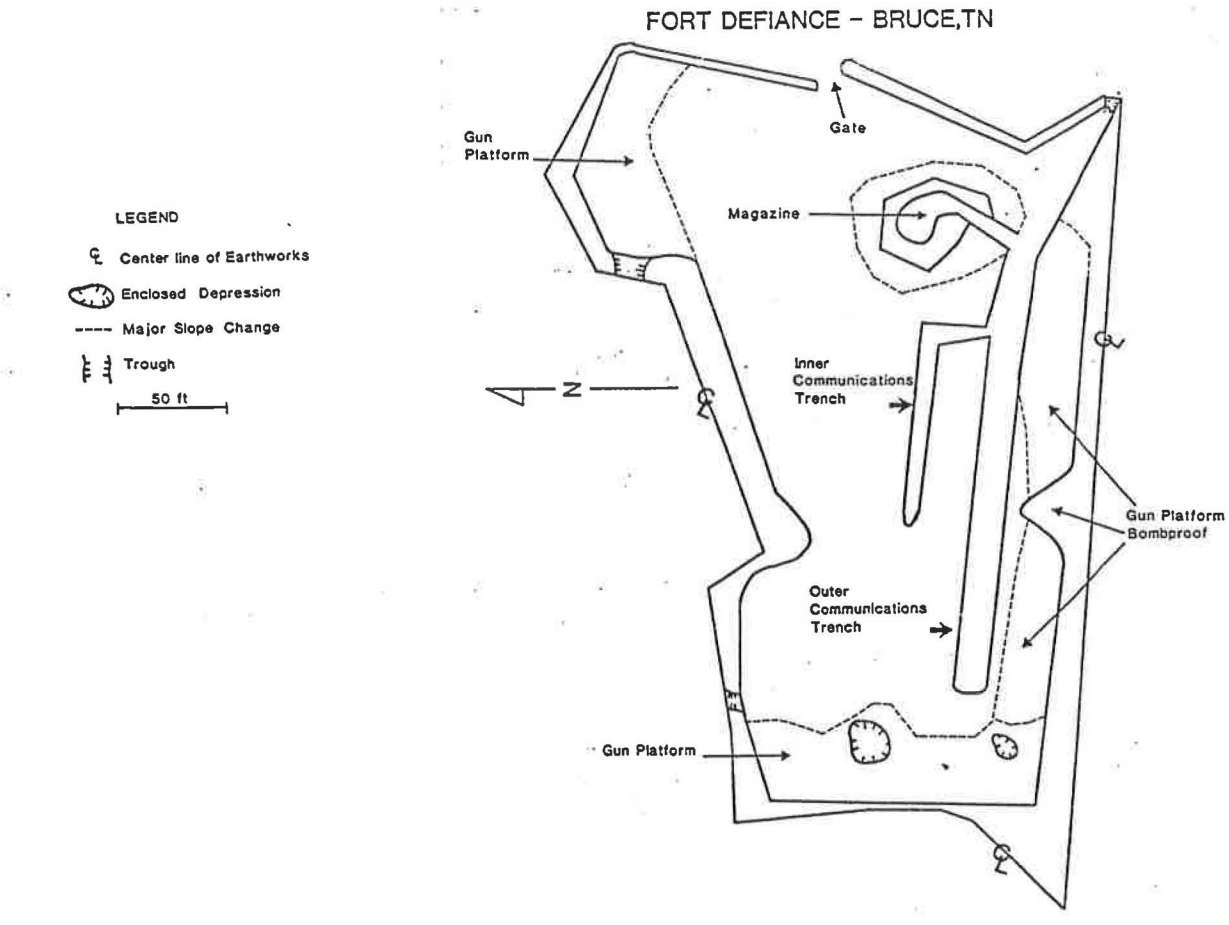


Figure 29. Fort Defiance (Bruce). Top, portion of an 1865 map (Davis et al. 1891:Plate 115, Map 2); bottom, site sketch map (Fielder 1980).

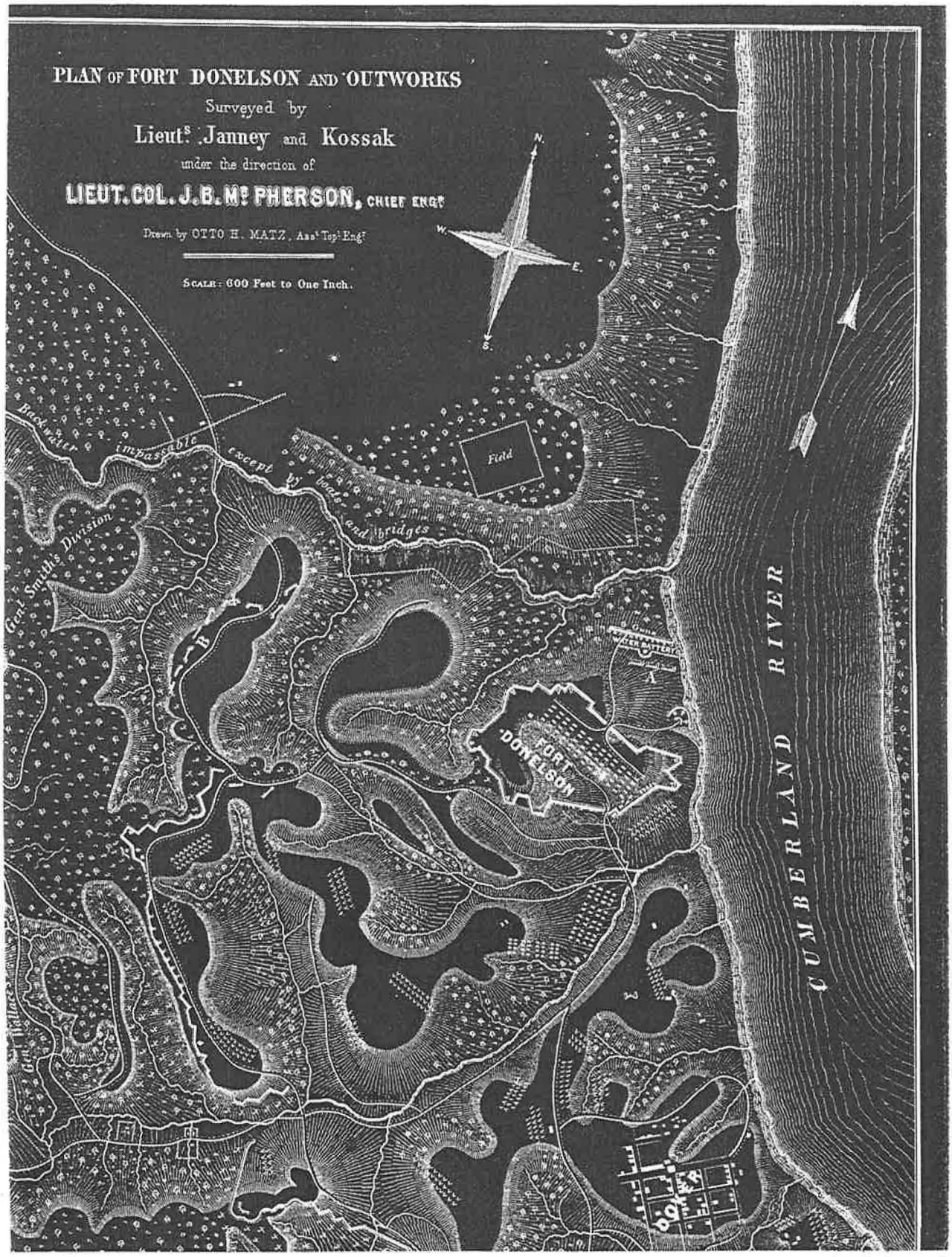


Figure 30. Portion of a map of Fort Donelson and the surrounding area (National Archives, Record Group 77, Drawer 147, Sheet 8).

border, the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers flow in parallel courses about ten to twelve miles apart. During the February 1862 Union advance on Middle Tennessee, Fort Henry was captured several days before Fort Donelson (on February 6th), and its fall opened the Tennessee River to Union gunboats and shipping as far south as Muscle Shoals, Alabama. A portion of a Civil War era map of Fort Henry and its surrounding area is shown as Figure 31. Today, most of the Fort Henry site (40SW221) is under the waters of Kentucky Lake.

Two Federal posts (Fort Mitchell and Fort Smith) located along the Louisville & Nashville Railroad in Sumner County are both called forts in early documents, but only one of the sites, 40SU106 (Fort Smith), was assigned the component term "fort." This is based primarily on the existence of a sketch map for Fort Smith (copy in Durham 1982) that suggests a large earthwork or palisaded enclosure with corner bastions, containing a substantial number of encamped troops. The modern 40SU106 site is in poor condition in terms of surface visibility, and its interpretation will remain subject to modification based on what a more intense level of research might reveal.

Two of the Federal defenses in the Franklin area (Williamson County) seem complex enough to warrant use of the term fort. At least one other (Roper's Knob) approaches this level of complexity, but does not seem to quite fit. These are the only remaining fort components recorded in the Middle Tennessee region.

Fort Granger (site 40WM100) is a good example of the detailed planning that went into some Civil War era earthwork constructions. It was started in early 1863 in connection with the general Federal occupation of Middle Tennessee, and it was an important Federal artillery position during the Battle of Franklin, November 30, 1864. Captain William Merrill of the U. S. Topographical Engineers (also called Chief Engineer, Department of the Cumberland) was in overall charge of its initial development. Surrounded on all sides by deep ditches and high parapets, is had a number of complex internal features, some of which are still visible today and some of which are shown on Civil War era plans (Figure 32). Today, the Fort Granger remains are preserved as part of a Franklin city park. This is a resource that is well maintained, with suitable trails and good interpretive signage.

Another large but rambling fortification located in Williamson County (40WM106) is difficult to classify, but is complex enough to warrant the component term fort. The Triune defenses were started in early 1863 under the command of Union General James B. Steedman. These works functioned to guard an important crossroads location, and they later included one of the hilltop signal stations that linked the Federal commands from Murfreesboro to Franklin (Thomason and Cubbison 1997). The site resources located here (40WM106 and 107) are privately owned and in variable states of preservation.

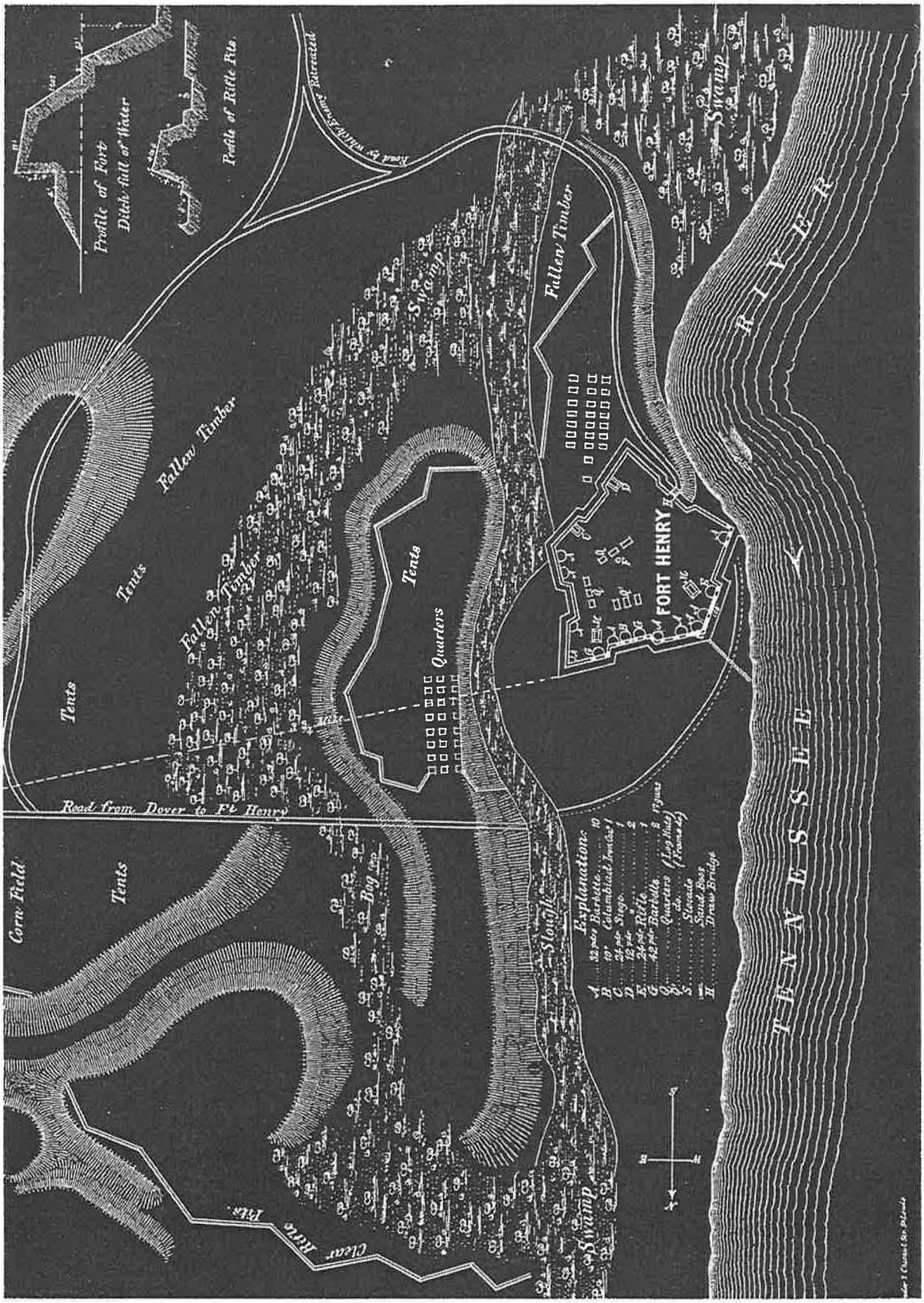


Figure 31. Portion of a map of Fort Henry and the surrounding area (National Archives, Record Group 77, Drawer 147, Sheet 7).

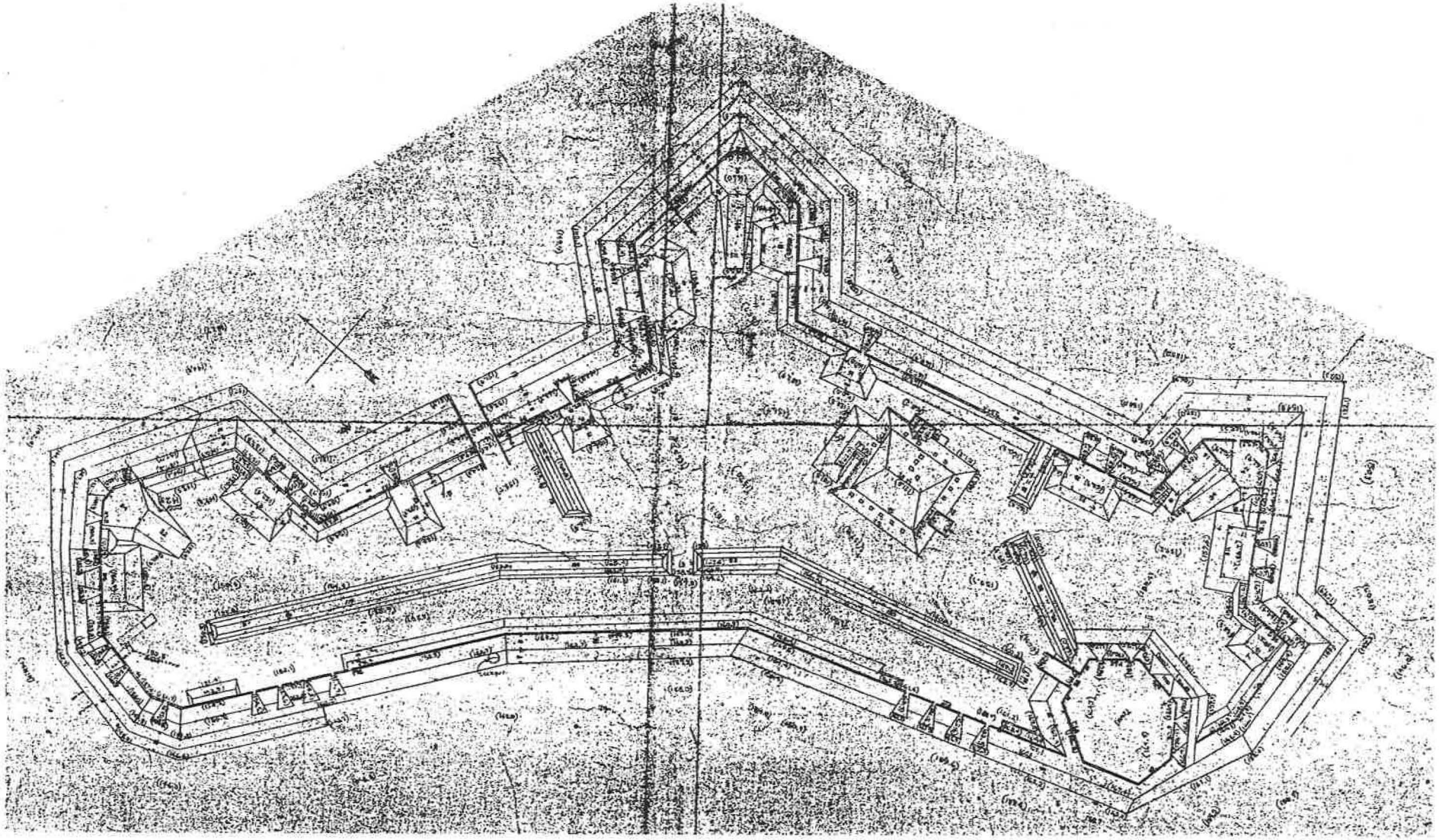


Figure 32. Civil War era plan of "Fort Granger, Franklin, Tenn. … Prepared under the Direction of Capt. W. E. Merrill" (National Archives, Record Group 77, Drawer 147, Sheet 87).

East Tennessee Forts

The four forts recorded in East Tennessee are all remains of constructions completed by General Ambrose Burnside's Federal army after the occupation of Knoxville in September of 1863. Immediately upon arrival, Burnside directed his chief engineer, Orlando Poe, to begin planning for the defense of the city (Seymour 1990:113). Poe laid out an elaborate series of defenses on the north and south sides of the Tennessee River, many of them shown on an 1865 map that accompanied the inspection report of Union General Zealous B. Tower (Figure 33).

One of the most important of the Knoxville defenses was a work that had been started by the Confederates and was called Fort Loudon (also the name of an eighteenth-century East Tennessee fort). The Federals altered this work and renamed it Fort Sanders, and it was the focal point of Confederate General James Longstreet's siege and eventual assault on the Union works in November of 1863 (Seymour 1990:267-273). It appears doubtful that any remains of Fort Sanders have survived the modern growth of Knoxville, but it still exists visually in photographic images. One example is shown in Figure 34.

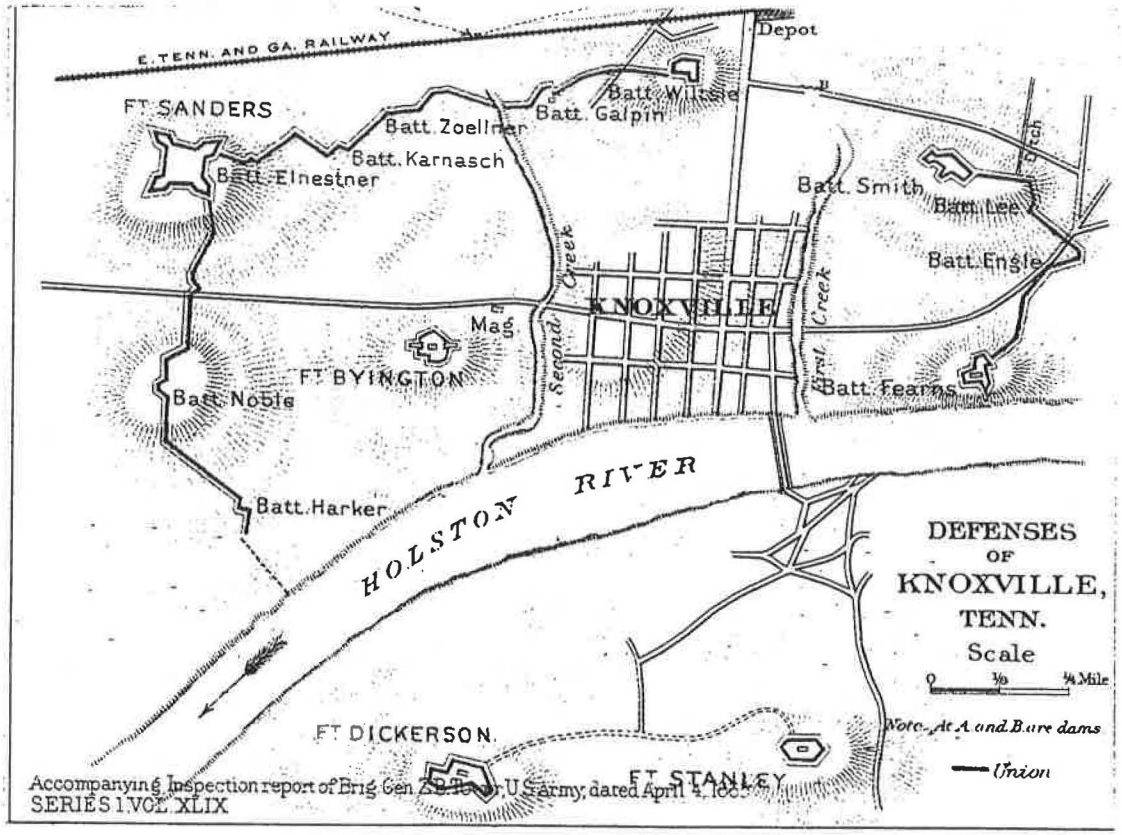


Figure 33. Knoxville defenses (from Davis et al. 1891:Plate 111, Map 5).

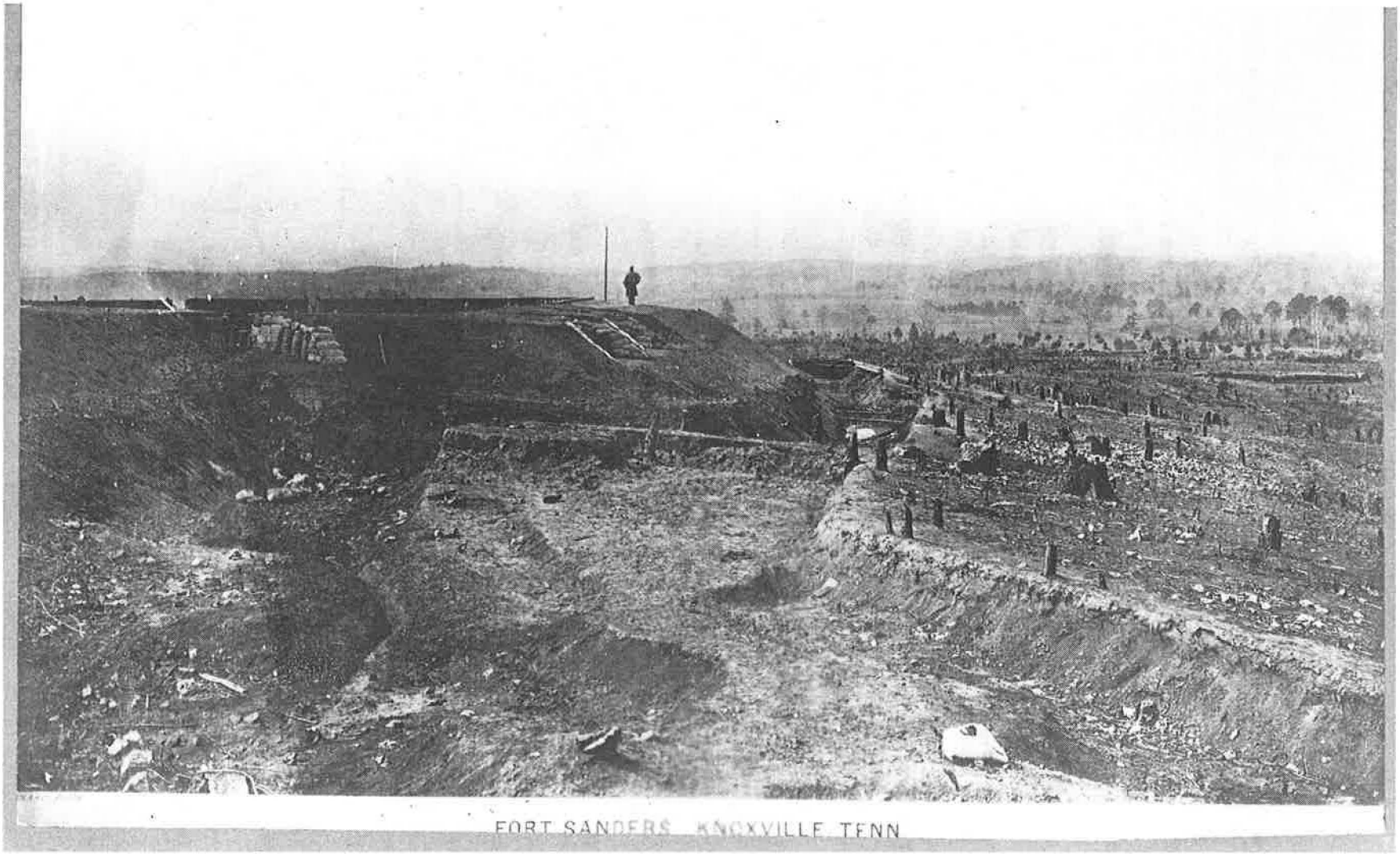


Figure 34. View of Fort Sanders, thought to have been taken not long after the 1863 siege of Knoxville (LC, Image B8184 – 10078 – 802202).

The best preserved and maintained of the Knoxville earthworks that are still extant is Fort Dickerson. This position was attacked by Confederate cavalry at the beginning of the siege of Knoxville, but it was apparently then a relatively small artillery position (Davis et al. 1891:Plate 48, Map 2). It was soon expanded into a much more elaborate work (Figure 33). Its later plan is shown in detail on an 1864 map filed at the National Archives (Figure 35). There are also surviving photographs from this period (e.g., Seymour 1990:117). The Fort Dickerson site (40KN217) has been a part of the city of Knoxville's park system since the 1930s. In recent years there has been considerable improvement in the management of this resource, which is open to the public.

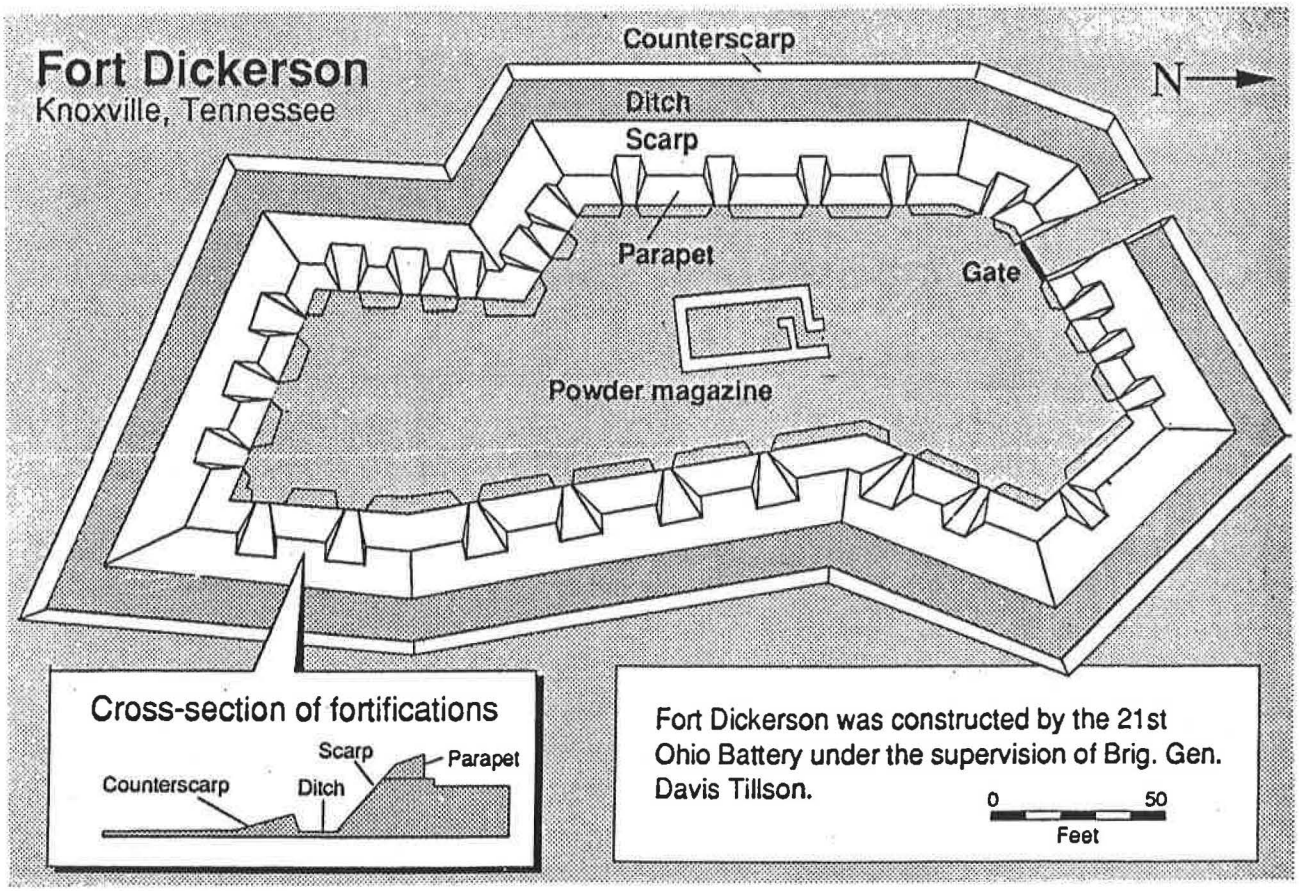


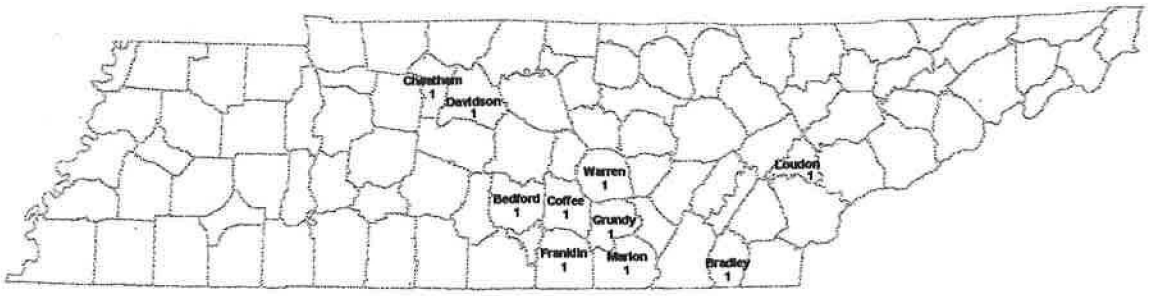
Figure 35. Plan of Fort Dickerson, based on an 1864 drawing at the National Archives (Marcum 1990:S2).

A companion work to Fort Dickerson was called Fort Stanley. This fortification is not easy to classify based on the information that survives. In the map accompanying General Tower's inspection report (Figure 33), Fort Stanley appears to be something that might appropriately have been called a redoubt. On an earlier map (Davis et al. 1891, Plate 48, Map 2), however, it appears much more complex with internal and external lines and entrenchments connecting it to an adjacent hill. The site (40KN218), which is privately owned, has suffered so much damage over the years that there are few visible clues to suggest what the position may have been like when it was abandoned.

Another fort component was assigned to a hilltop fortification south of Knoxville called Fort Higley. This was apparently one of the early earthworks built by Knoxville's Federal defenders, but it is not mentioned in General Tower's 1865 inspection report (OR, Series 1, Vol. 49, Part 2, pp. 213-215). It is shown on one Civil War map (Davis et al. 1891, Plate 48, Map 2) as a long, almost figure-eight shaped earthwork, enclosing some other defensive features. At the time of the survey, the remains (40KN220) were damaged but still partially intact. Unfortunately, because it is a privately owned resource, it seems doubtful that it will survive the eventual effects of Knoxville's urban expansion.

Besides the works constructed at Knoxville, the occupation of this area by Burnside's army led to the fortifying of some other positions. The important land and railroad crossing of the Tennessee River at the town of Loudon in Loudon County was one place that was heavily defended (Davis et al. 1891, Plate 111, Map 6). The largest of the fortifications here was called Fort Ammen. A surviving National Archives map (Willett 1865) shows the complex nature of this work, with an internal redoubt and connecting entrenchments enclosing five hilltops. The urban setting of the modern site of Fort Ammen (40LD238) has not favored its preservation, though some pieces remain.

STOCKADE



The Civil War era use of the term stockade was a continuation from earlier times, when similar vertical-log enclosures were the standard for frontier defense. In Tennessee, the most important Civil War use for stockades was in railroad defense.

As early as July of 1862 the Federals were planning to build stockades at all the bridges along important Tennessee-region rail lines, and it was suggested that "a stockade 30 feet square will hold about 30 men, which will be sufficient guard for the less important bridges" (OR, Series 1, Vol. 16, Part 2, p. 178). While a majority of those constructed probably had the form of a simple square or cross, some of those that guarded the rail lines in Middle Tennessee were octagonal shaped (Johnson 1972:21). A Civil War photograph in Miller (1911:Vol. 5, p. 91) shows various details of stockade construction. In this instance, after sharpened palisades had been set in vertical rows in backfilled ditches, workmen were engaged in cutting loopholes high up on the stockade wall (suggesting the existence of an elevated firing platform on the interior). Other workmen (most if not all of them African-Americans) are shown digging an exterior ditch, following a guide rope, and using the dirt to form an embankment against the lower portion of the palisade wall.

Ten sites with stockade components were recorded, but this is certainly less than the total actually constructed in Tennessee. As these were primarily wooden structures, there tend to be few visible surface clues to indicate their former existence, and all of the recorded examples were identified based on surviving contemporary accounts, maps, and photographs. While no stockade components have been recorded in West Tennessee, the existence of at least one West Tennessee example is indicate by written records (Prouty and Barker 1996:39). There are seven recorded components in Middle Tennessee and three in East Tennessee.

For nine of the ten-recorded stockades it is reasonably certain that they were Union constructions. The one uncertainty is what is identified on a Union map (Davis et al. 1891, Plate 35, Map 2) as the "Old Stockade" at Manchester (Middle Tennessee site 40CF212). Likewise there is only one clear case where the stockade component recorded was anything other than part of a railroad guard post. This exception was at "Fort Andrew Johnson," a temporary name applied to the Tennessee State Capitol (Middle Tennessee site 40DV398), which was converted into a fortified military post during the Federal occupation of Nashville. Among the various defensive features created, stockade walls were built to enclose the lower portions of the capitol, as shown on several wartime photographs (e.g., Hoobler 1986:31-34). One other stockade component is not paired with a railroad guard post component on Table 2, but this could have been done. The stockade in question (at Middle Tennessee site 40GY106) was constructed at Tracy City by the Federals to guard an important coal mining operation, and these facilities were connected by a trunk line to the south Tennessee and north Alabama railroad network (Figure 3).

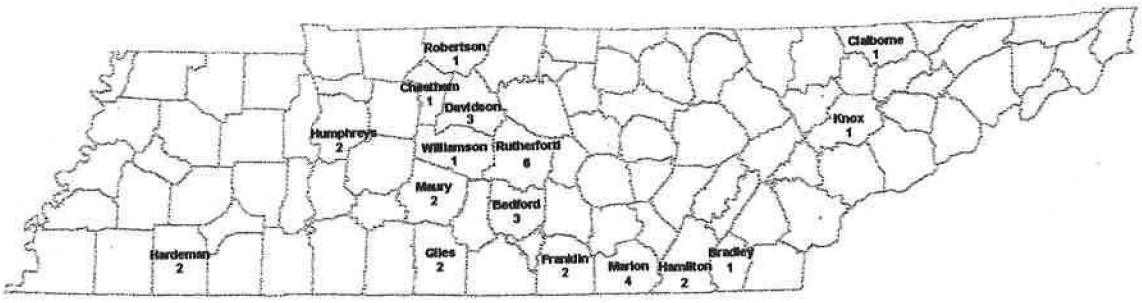
As further discussed in the next subsection, stockades were most common early in the war, with "blockhouses" tending to replace them as the war progressed. They were, however, still being constructed fairly late in the war, as indicated by an October 15, 1863 report by Brigadier General Thomas H. Ruger (U.S.A.). This discusses the use of stockades for protecting the Nashville and Chattanooga rail line, including building two near a Tullahoma area trestle bridge, "one on each side

of railroad embankment, with good abatis and cut timber beyond rifle range" (OR, Series 1, Vol. 30, Part 4, pp. 399-400).

Two images of stockades are shown in Figure 36. The one at top was apparently located on the Louisville and Nashville railway (Lossing 1868:506). The lower drawing is of a stockade built on the Tennessee and Alabama rail line at Franklin, Tennessee. According to Kelley (1989:5, 15) the image is by the Civil War artist Henry Mosler, and this stockade was among the earliest defensive structures built by the Federals occupying Middle Tennessee. Kelley suggests it was built before August of 1862, and was soon replaced by Fort Granger (Figure 32). An interesting detail shown in this drawing is the use of round bastions with Sibley tents on top. Merrill (1875) discusses this feature, noting that:

> When General Buell was campaigning in Kentucky and Tennessee [1862] his engineers constructed stockades for defending railroad bridges – a favorite form being that of a square redoubt with four circular bastions, the diameter of the latter being made to the same as that of a Sibley tent, so that the bastions could be covered by these tents and used as men's quarters (Merrill 1875:443).

BLOCKHOUSE



Like the term stockade, the Civil War term blockhouse derived from an earlier period. In Tennessee, frontier blockhouses were common in the late 1700s (Smith and Nance 2000:20-23), but the similarities between these and those developed for use in the early 1860s was largely superficial, primarily the continued use of log or heavy timber wall construction and minor details such as firing loopholes. The basic principals of the Civil War blockhouse derived from those outlined by Mahan (1836:96-102) and included very thick walls (both vertical and horizontal timbers were used), a heavy roof cover (usually heavy timbers supporting a thick layer of dirt or sod), and often an exterior ditch with a dirt embankment shielding the lower portion of the walls to just below the level of the loopholes. All of these features were intended to make this a self-contained, protected structure, which would enable a relatively small garrison to defend some key point along an important rail line. In

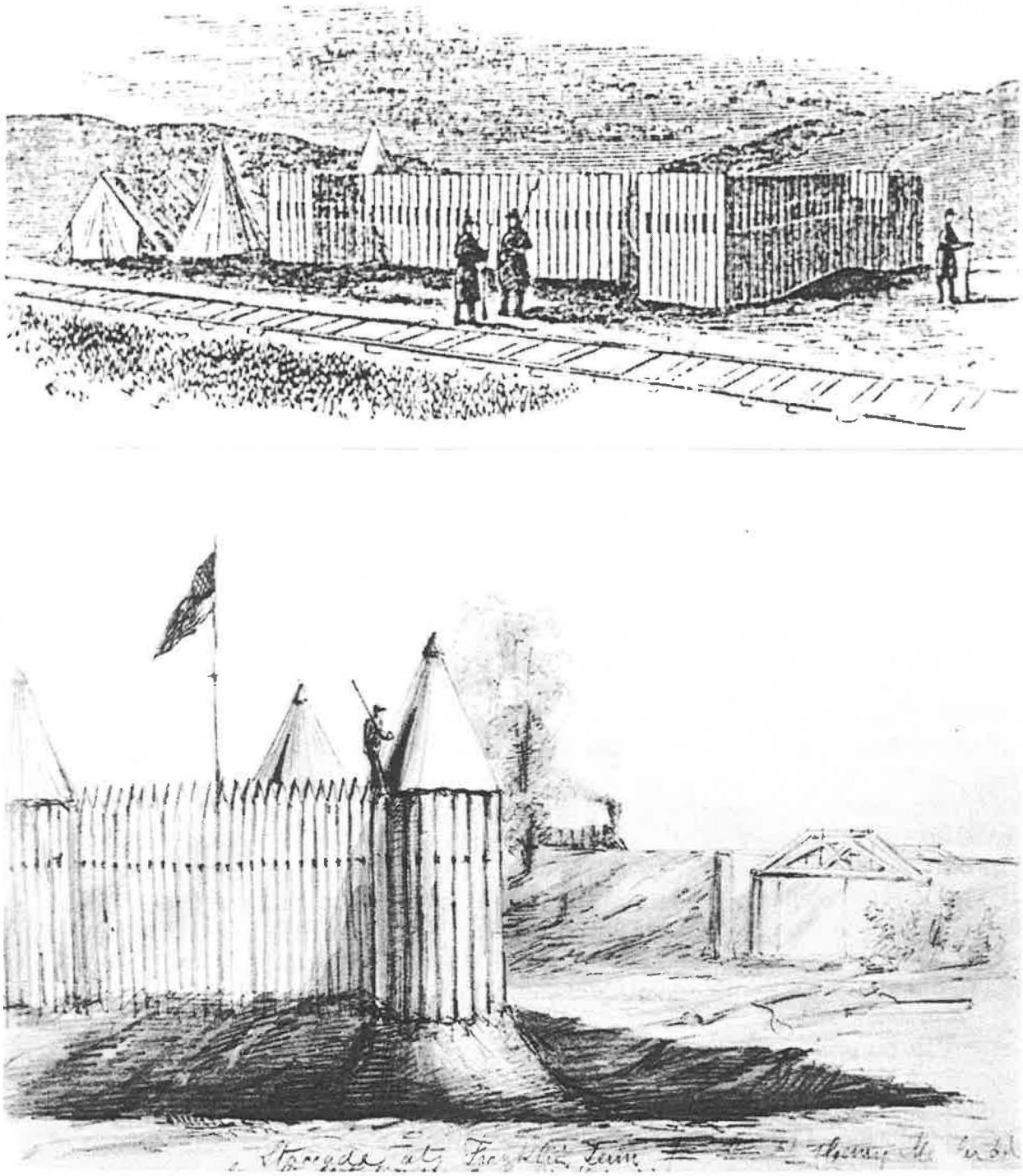


Figure 36. Two drawings of stockades used for guarding railway lines. Top image from Lossing (1868:506). Bottom image by Civil War artist Henry Mosler (this copy provided by the Tennessee State Museum).

some cases, however, blockhouses also served as strong points within redoubts or other more complex fortifications. As the war progressed, increasingly more elaborate designs were developed and the thickness of blockhouse walls was doubled to enable them to withstand artillery fire. Though a general trend of replacing stockades with blockhouses was underway by 1863, a blockhouse was sometimes used in combination with a stockade or redoubt to protect the same railroad position. In other instances two or more blockhouses were used to guard a single trestle or bridge (Smith et al. 1990:35).

On Table 2 there are 34 blockhouse components, with 68 percent in Middle Tennessee. Regional distribution is: West Tennessee - 2, Middle Tennessee - 23, and East Tennessee - 9. With one exception, all of these were Union constructions, and there are only five that were not directly tied to the defense of a rail line. All of this correlates to the fact that in early 1864 this type of structure was adopted for mass use for defense of the military railroads in Middle Tennessee and from there to Chattanooga, the lines of supply for the Federal armies moving south. Though the exact number of blockhouses constructed from this point until the close of the war is unclear, it appears certain that more than 100 were used to control the rail lines in Tennessee (Merrill 1875:440, 452-454).

The one Confederate blockhouse component that was recorded is on an East Tennessee site, 40KN177. As discussed below, information concerning the existence of this early version of a blockhouse comes from the 1875 report by Merrill. The five components that do not have railroad associations are of interest for what they indicate about the range of use of blockhouses. Two Middle Tennessee sites (40RD187 and 40WM101) are the remains of fortified hilltop signal stations that included a blockhouse as part of their defense. The best understood of these is the Roper's Knob site (see discussion of Figure 11). Three other blockhouse components are all connected to strategically important locations where a road crossed a stream. The Middle Tennessee site (40RD190) is where a major road from Nashville to Murfreesboro crossed a creek. One of the East Tennessee sites (40HA446) includes the location of a large blockhouse that guarded an 1864 military bridge at Chattanooga. The other East Tennessee site (40CE114) had a blockhouse that guarded a ford of the Powell River on the road from the Knoxville area to the strategically important Cumberland Gap.

The person most involved with the blockhouses used in Middle and East Tennessee was William E. Merrill, who was appointed to the Army of the Cumberland's position of Chief Engineer in January of 1864. It is also due to Merrill that a great deal of information concerning blockhouses was preserved. His role in their development and use is described in a 20-page article that he wrote several years after the war (Merrill 1875) and in the form of several sets of surviving blockhouse plans. A number of these plans are preserved in the Tennessee State Library and Archives, and three of them are reproduced in the Middle Tennessee Civil War site survey report (Smith et al. 1990:36-38). Later it was learned that at least one other large sheet by Merrill describing a "Model Blockhouse for defense of

Rail Road Bridges" is housed in the collections of the Iowa State Historical Society. This same collection also contains a copy of a four-page "Circular" written by Merrill and entitled "Explaining Block-house Sheets" (Merrill 1864a). Examples of Merrill's plans are shown in Figures 37 through 39.

While much of the credit for the development of the blockhouse as a Civil War defensive structure should clearly go to Captain, later Colonel, William E. Merrill, his ideas were not all independent inventions. As noted above, most of the basic concepts for such structures were already available in Mahan's guide to field fortifications (Mahan 1836:96-102). Also, Merrill indicated that his first use of blockhouses was in connection with rebuilding and defending the Central Kentucky railroad in the fall of 1862 (Merrill 1875:441-442), and this was a little later than the claim made by Major General Grenville M. Dodge (U.S.A.) that:

> The first block-houses in the West that I know of were built by my command in July and August of 1862, when it rebuilt the Mobile and Ohio Railroad from Columbus to Humboldt. There were many important bridges in this line, and we built block-houses at the most important ones, and stockades at the others (Dodge 1904:28) [this claim is supported by a July 29, 1862 report by Dodge (OR, Series I, Vol. 17, Part I, pp. 26-27)].

Merrill's paper (1875) concerning his role in blockhouse development begins with a discussion of the importance that the rail lines had for the Union advance through Tennessee and how stockades were not well suited for the type of defense needed. Whereas stockades and earthworks such as redoubts were ineffective unless situated on high ground, a covered blockhouse could be placed in almost any position. Following an inspection tour of the rail lines and some experiments, Merrill began various design changes. For example:

> To resist plunging fire, the roof of the block-house was made of a layer of logs laid side by side and covered with earth. On top of all was a roof of shingles (when they could be procured), or of boards and battens--it being very important to keep the block-house dry, so that the garrison might always live in it. With the same view the block-houses were supplied with ventilators, cellars, water-tanks, and bunks (Merrill 1875:444).

Early on, Merrill was interested in developing blockhouses that could serve as effective artillery positions, and several plans were developed. However, an artillery blockhouse was deemed "difficult and costly to build, and ... only justifiable in exceptional localities"(Merrill 1875:446). Concerning this kinds of structure:

> It is proper to add that my first idea of building a block-house for artillery came from seeing a rude, half-finished work of this kind, which was begun by the Confederates in 1863, at Strawberry Plains, above

> Knoxville (Merrill 1875:446) [this was at site 40KN177, later modified and controlled by the Federals (see Figure 14)].

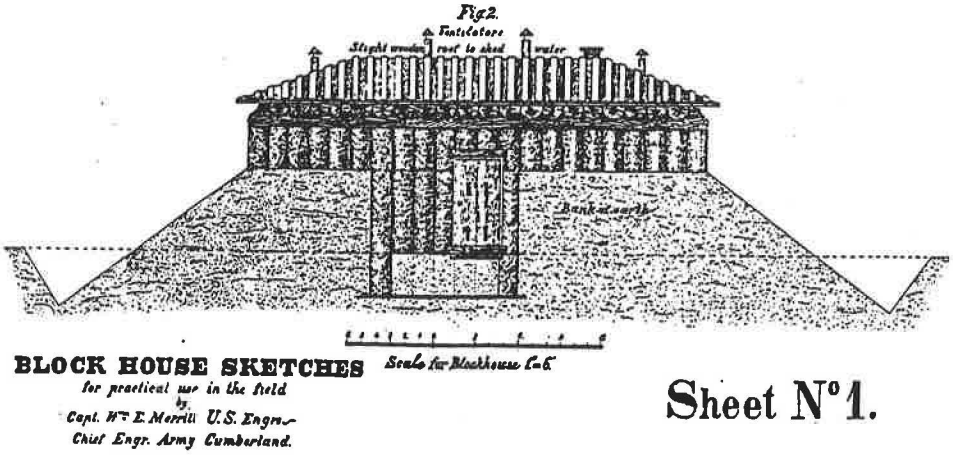
Larger blockhouses were sometimes built with an upper story, because:

> The tower, or second story of the block-house, was valuable as giving a more elevated point from which to see the enemy, and, if necessary, to look over the railroad bank. It was set diagonally to the lower story so as to cover more thoroughly all the country around. To avoid excessive weight it was made log-house fashion of one thickness of logs, the expectation being that it would be vacated in case of artillery attack ... The usual course was to employ engineer troops to build the block-houses of a single thickness of timber, without cellar or tower, and to employ the garrisons to finish the work under the direction of the inspectors of railroad defenses (Merrill 1875:444).

That there was latitude for innovation in blockhouse construction is indicated by comments in the autobiography of James M. Newell (1977). In order to promote the efficient operation of the railroad blockhouses, Merrill organized a special corps of blockhouse inspectors, headed by Lieutenant, later Major, James R. Willett (Merrill 1875:451). Midway through his tour of duty, Lieutenant Newell, who had no previous engineering experience, was assigned to the Nashville area engineer department and made one of Major Willett's inspectors. In one instance the major provided Newell with a set of plans, a company of soldiers, and the tools needed to build a blockhouse at an important bridge on the Nashville to Chattanooga line.

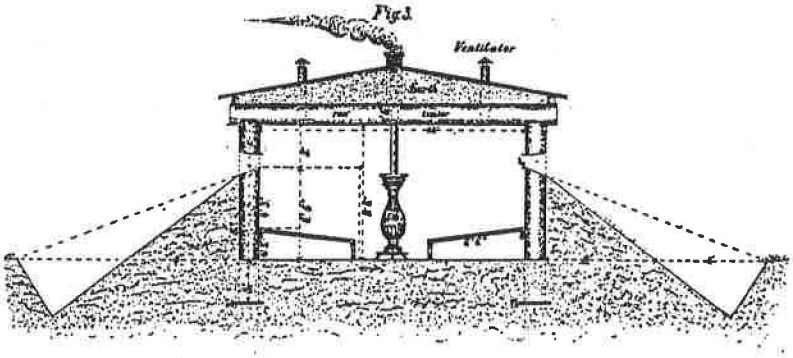
> I had to draft the mules to haul logs from the country around. Great trees were chopped down, oaks three feet or more in diameter. These were hewed on two sides, hauled to the place and stood on end in a circle around a space with a diameter of about thirty feet. Outside of these vertical logs we laid a course of horizontal logs. Portholes were made on all sides of the blockhouse through which we could point our guns. Across the top of the building we placed a roof of these logs. Railroad irons had been changed from the hollow to the T-rails. We gathered these cast-off railroad irons and ironcladded our blockhouse on all sides. General Wheeler, making a raid along the railroad ... captured several blockhouses. I have always thought that from some hill he looked at our blockhouse thus ironcladded, through his telescope, gave it up and passed on. My reputation as an engineer must stand upon the construction of this blockhouse and the dog churn (Newell 1977:26-27).

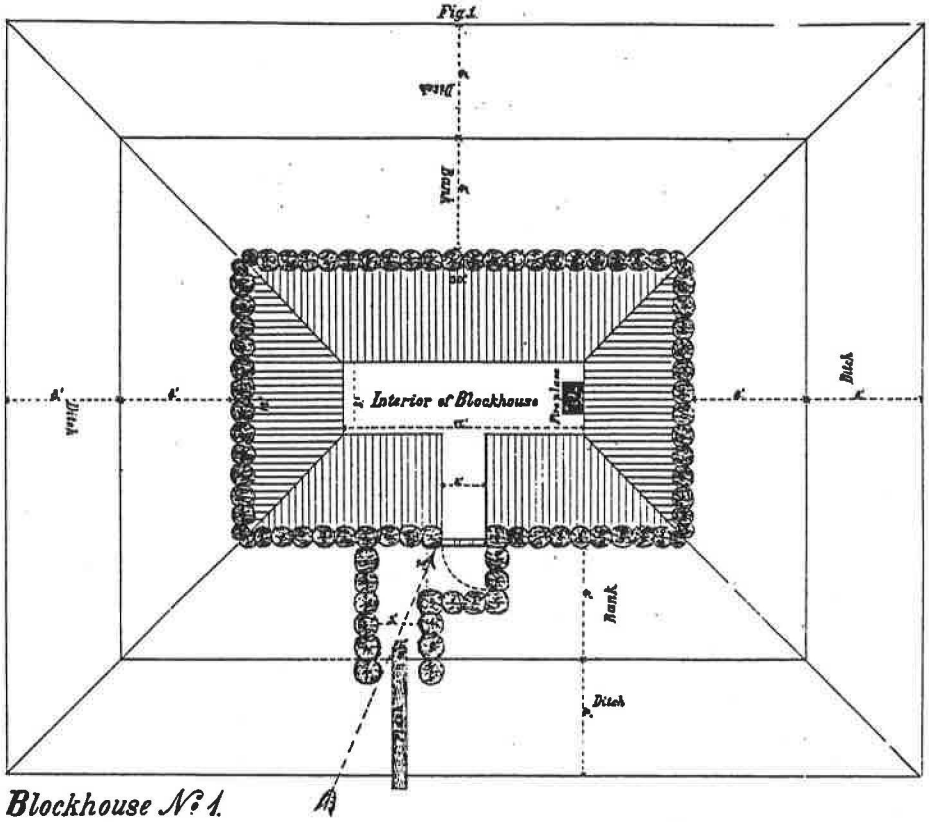
Major Willett also wrote a brief recollection of his wartime experiences, describing the shift from stockades and earthworks to blockhouses for railroad



BLOCK HOUSE SKETCHES
for practical use in the field
by
Capt. Wm E. Merrill U.S. Engrs
Chief Engr. Army Cumberland.

Sheet N°1.





Blockhouse N° 1.

Figure 37. Portions of "Sheet No. 1, Block House Sketches" (2/1864) by Captain W. E. Merrill (Buell-Brien Papers, TSL & A).

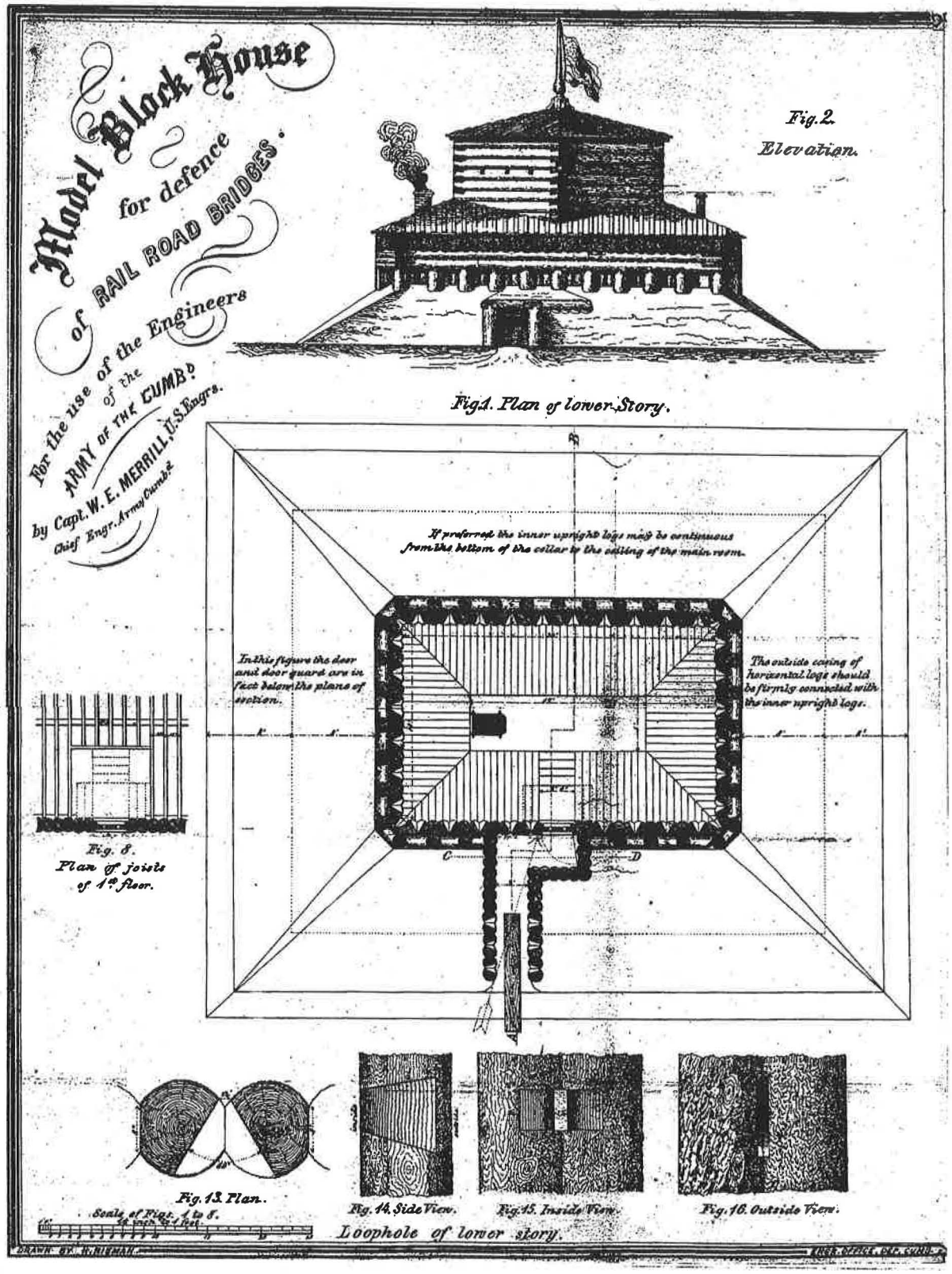


Figure 38. Left half of a "Model Block House" plan (6/1864) by Captain W. E. Merrill (Grenville Dodge Papers, Iowa State Historical Society).

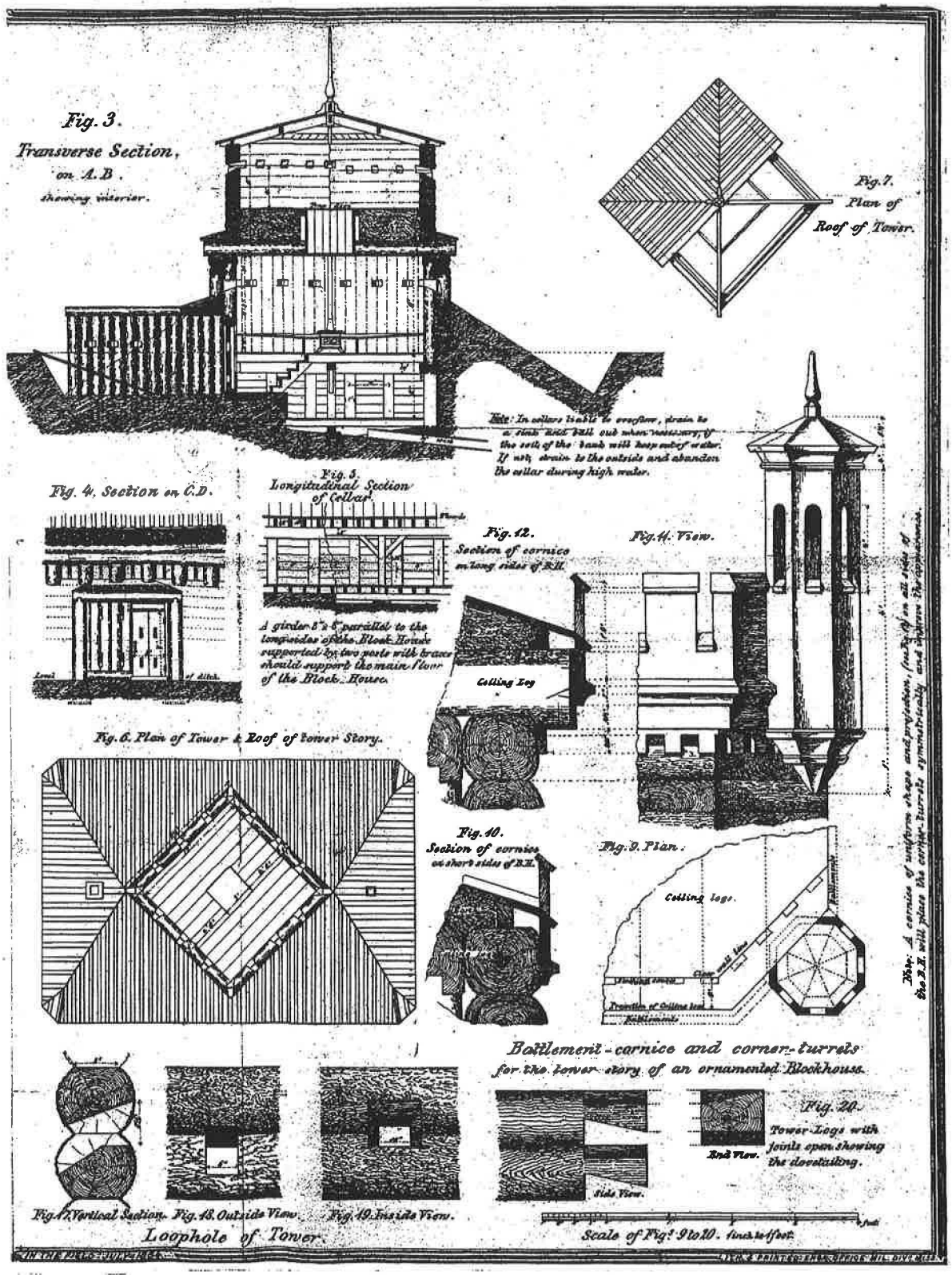


Figure 39. Right half of a "Model Block House" plan (6/1864) by Captain W. E. Merrill (Grenville Dodge Papers, Iowa State Historical Society).

defense, giving much credit to Colonel Merrill, relating several specific events that occurred at blockhouse posts, and stating that a blockhouse garrison usually consisted of from ten to twenty soldiers, sometimes commanded by a sergeant (Willett 1888). Other sources indicate that blockhouse garrisons sometimes approached 30 men, and that, especially as the war moved south, these were often composed of members of various regiments of the United States Colored Infantry (Nashville Dispatch 1864; Johnson 1972:23; Lovett 1978:286-317).

Willett also seems to have been the author of a special order relating to blockhouses that was published in mid-1864 in a Nashville newspaper (Willett 1864b). This defined the chain of command relative to the blockhouse garrisons, including that each was to have a permanent commander who was to report to an "Assistant Inspector," who was to make bimonthly reports to the "Inspector of Fortifications" (Willett himself). The order ends with a list that is of interest for understanding how blockhouses were constructed as well as their potential archaeological remains.

> The work on the block-houses will be carried on by the garrisons under the direction of the Assistant Inspectors ... The Following list will serve as a guide to the tools required in each block-house:
>
3 Shovels	3 spades
3 picks	1 adze
2 broad axes	1 large cross-cut saw
1 hand saw	1 rip hand saw
2 axes	1 hammer (claw)
1 hatchet	10 lbs. each, 10-penny and 20-penny nails
1 2-inch auger	1 2-inch framing chisel
1 1-inch auger	1 1-inch framing chisel
2 mallets	2 Wheelbarrows
1 lb. Chalk	2 chalk lines
1 steel square	

An interesting variation on blockhouse construction was that at least some of those used in the Nashville area were apparently prefabricated and shipped to their location by rail. Such is suggested by an October 10, 1864 report by the Chief Engineer at Nashville:

> All the iron-bound tanks for the block-houses on the different railroads, and the large reservoir tanks for Chattanooga, have been made or are nearly completed in the engineer workshops here. Several block-houses have been prepared in Nashville for near points on the railroads ... (OR, Series I, Vol. 39, Part III, p. 193).

A number of wartime images of Tennessee blockhouses have survived. One of the best known is a photograph by George Barnard, probably made in 1864 (Sullivan 1995:45). This general view of the Federal defenses at Whiteside (East

Tennessee site 40MI240) is shown in Figure 40, along with another Barnard photograph taken at the same location, facing down the valley from the railroad bridge. The following year, these defenses were described in the 1865 inspection report of General Z. B. Tower:

> The trestle-work across the ravine of Running Water is 780 feet long and 116 feet high in the center. Four double-cased block-houses on the slopes of the ravine see every part of this important structure, and are themselves well covered against artillery fire, unless brought so near as to expose the gunners to the murderous fire of the garrison from the loop-holes. Another block-house holds the high hill crest three quarters of a mile distant that looks down the ravine toward the bridge ... No raiding party with field pieces could destroy this bridge thus protected (OR, Series 1, Vol. 49, Part 2, p. 392).

The blockhouses in Figure 40 seem to be in various states of completion, and this is apparently a reflection of Merrill's comments quoted above that it was usual "to employ engineer troops to build the block-houses of a single thickness of timber ... and to employ the garrisons to finish the work." Tower's comments (quoted above) apparently about a year after the photograph, note that the blockhouses at this location were "double-cased." This term refers to the design discussed by Merrill in two related reports (Merrill 1864a and 1864b) and shown in various drawings (including Figure 38). In order to make a blockhouse that could withstand artillery fire, a second layer of horizontal logs was added to the exterior of the initial vertical-log wall, using vertical log pillars to separate the horizontal logs above and below the loopholes (see description by Newell quoted above). A photograph of a double-cased blockhouse is shown in Figure 41. This one guarded the railroad bridge at what is now East Tennessee site 40BY44 (Table 2).

Another similar blockhouse (Figure 42) located near Normandy, Tennessee (Middle Tennessee site 40BD71) was recorded in a drawing published by Lossing (1868:176-177). In an attached note, Lossing stated that the drawing shows:

> ... the elevation of the block-house, with the entrance to its bomb-proof magazine in the mound beneath it. It was constructed of hewn logs from 16 to 20 inches in thickness, with which walls from three to four feet in thickness were constructed. The lower story was pierced for cannon, and the upper story, or tower, for musketry (Lossing 1868:177).

Another, less refined, sketch of the Normandy blockhouse is shown in a publication illustrating Civil War drawings housed at the Tennessee State Museum (Kelly 1989:28). Below the sketch is a paraphrased version of Lossing's comment that the "lower story was pierced for cannon." This appears to suggest that this was

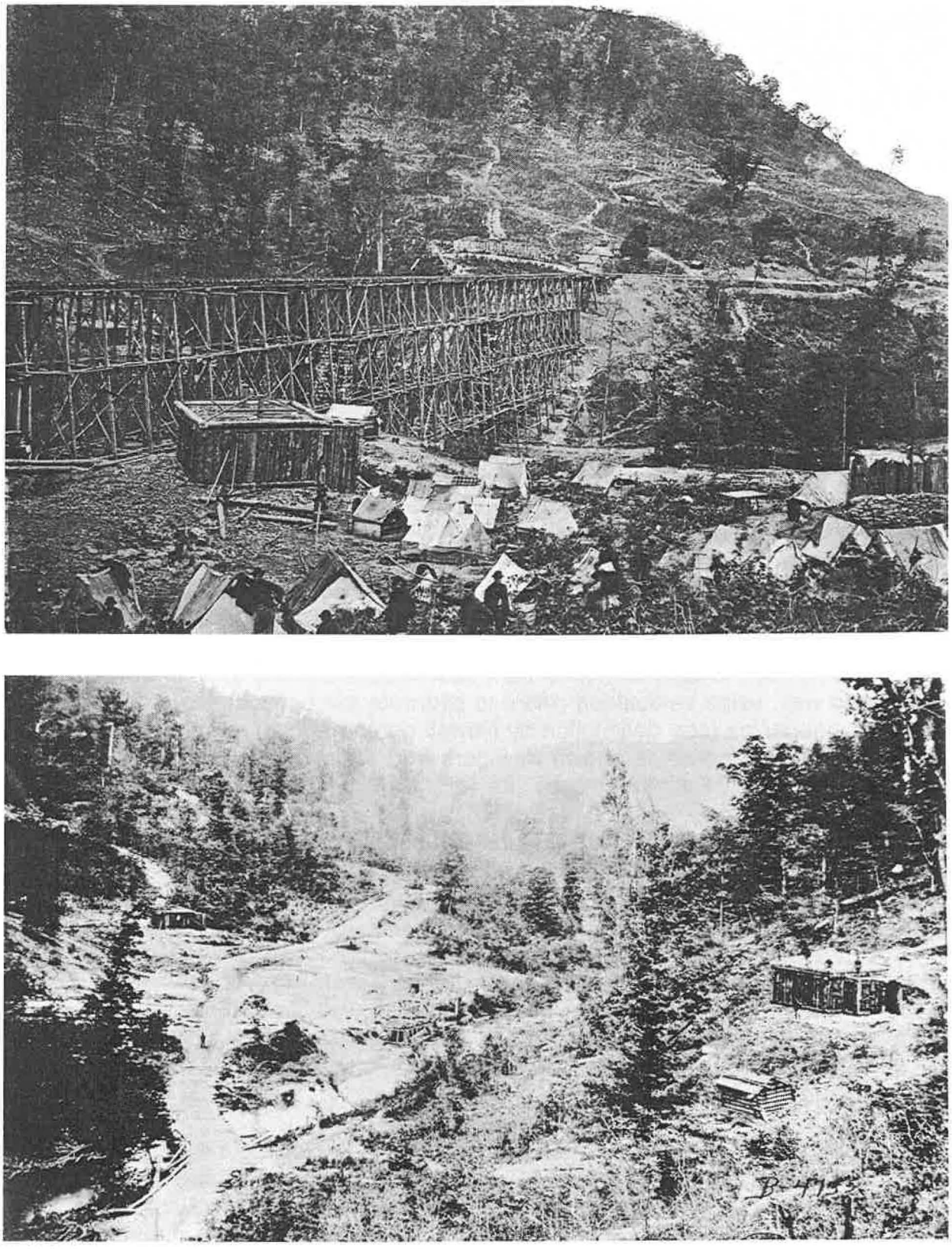


Figure 40. Photographs including blockhouses used at Whiteside (East Tennessee site 40MI240). Top, National Archives [NA] (No. 165-SC-6); bottom (USAMHI).

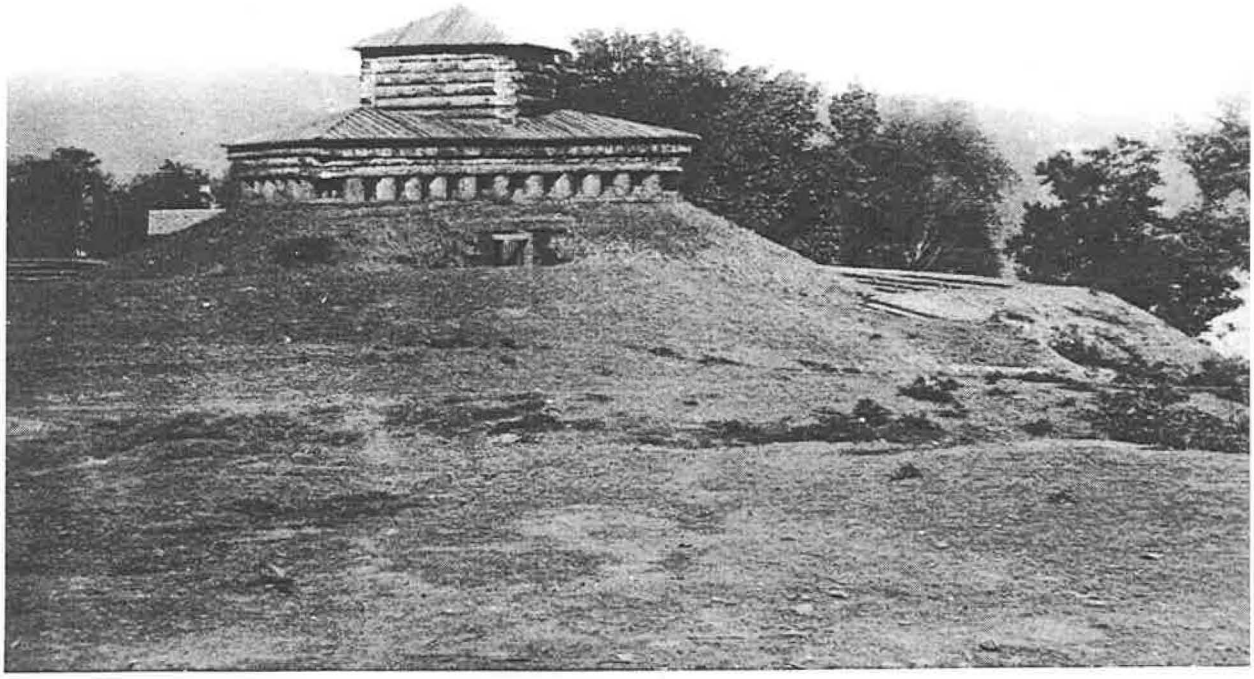


Figure 41. Photograph of Charleston, Tennessee blockhouse (USAMHI).

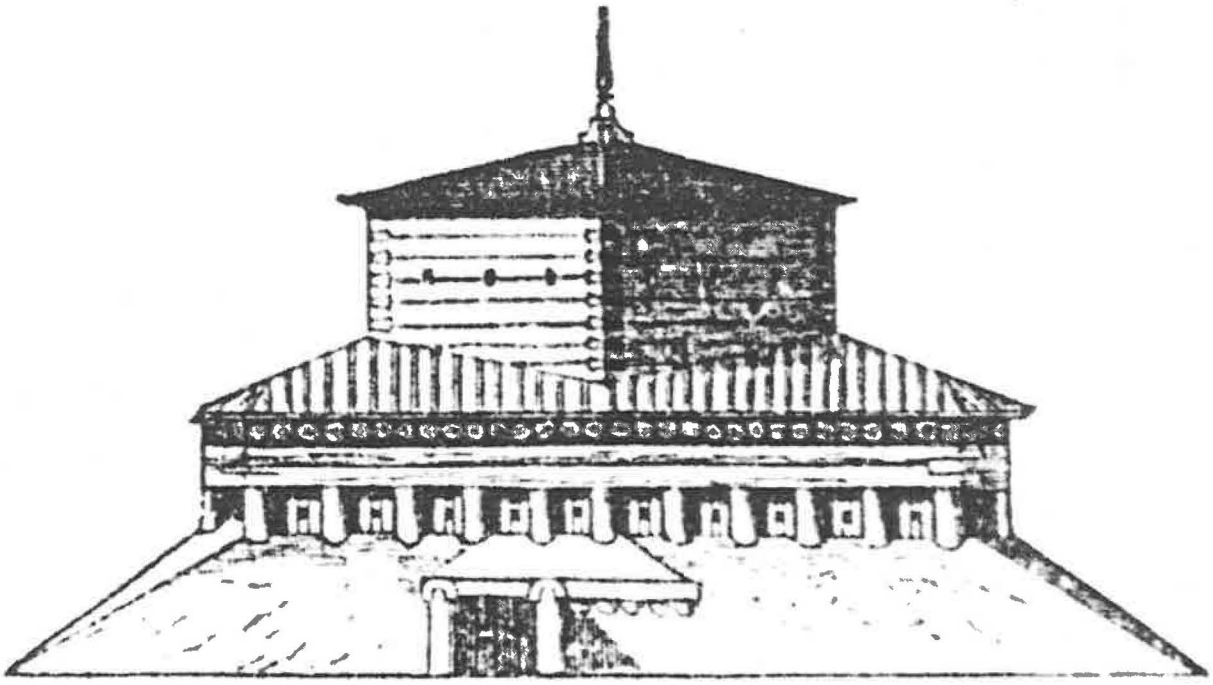


Figure 42. Sketch of "Block-house at Normandy [Tennessee]" (Lossing 1868:177).

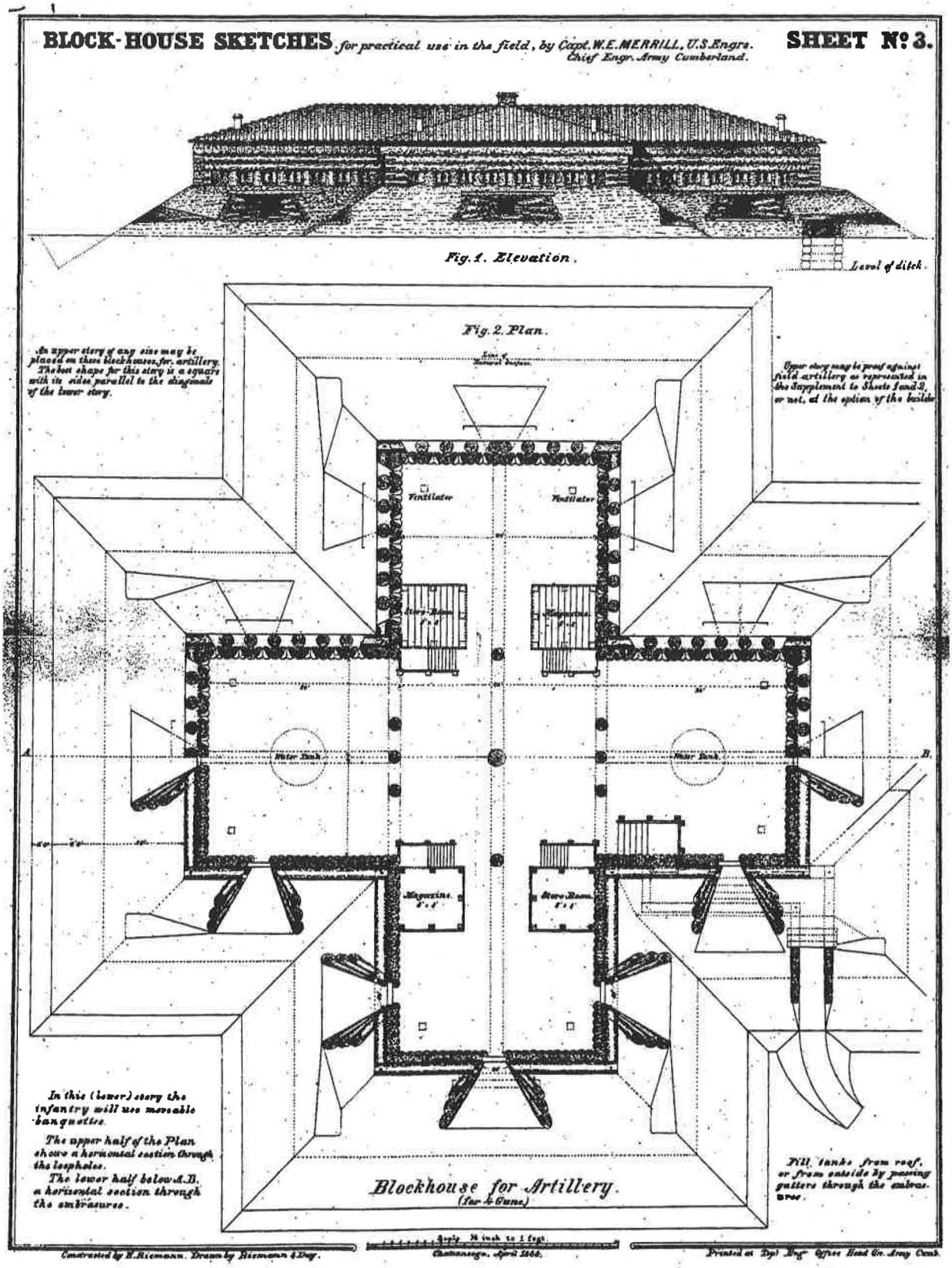


Figure 43. Reduced copy of "Sheet No. 3, Block-House Sketches, Blockhouse for Artillery" (4/1864) by Captain W. E. Merrill (Buell-Brien Papers, TSL & A).

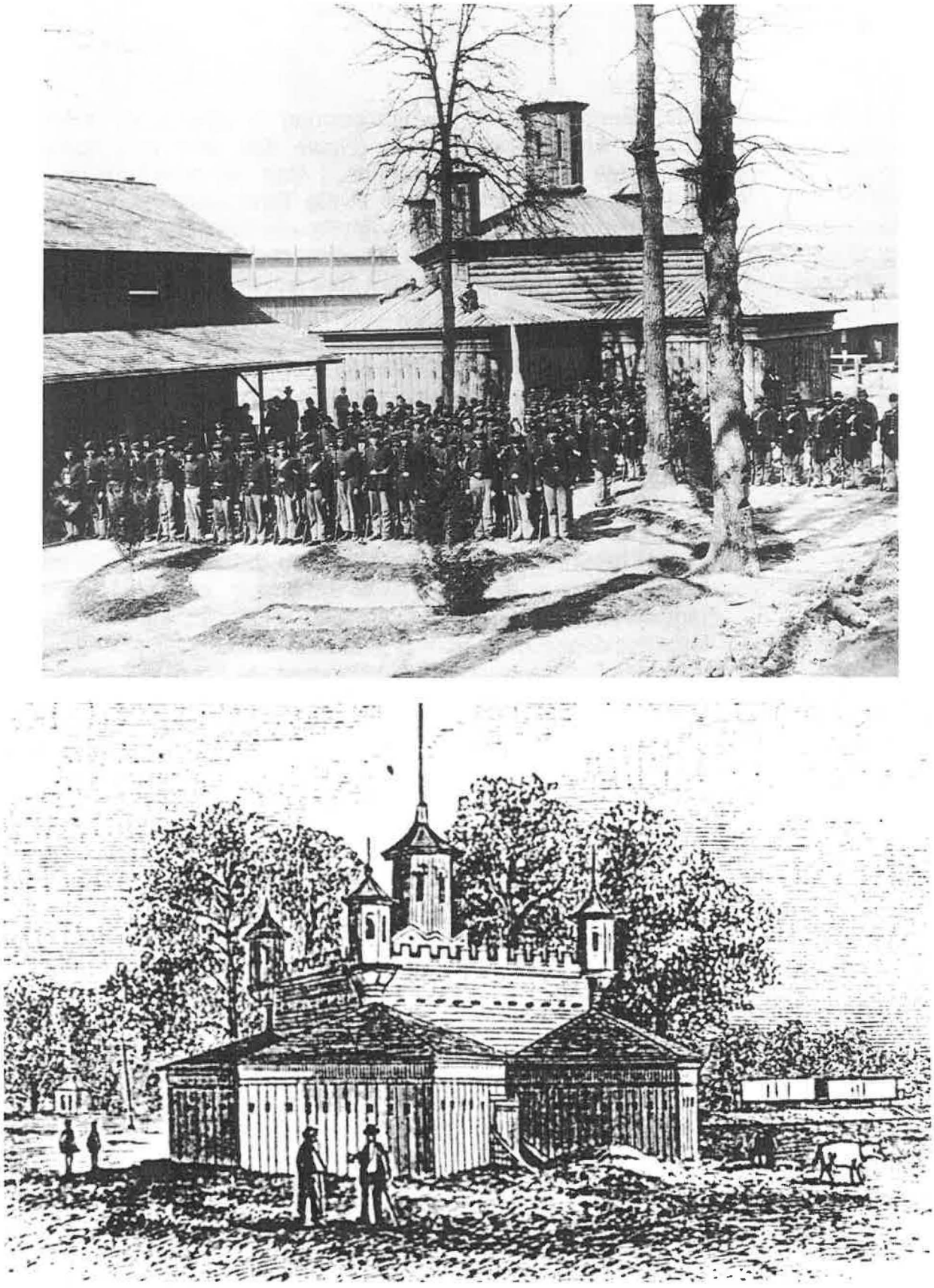


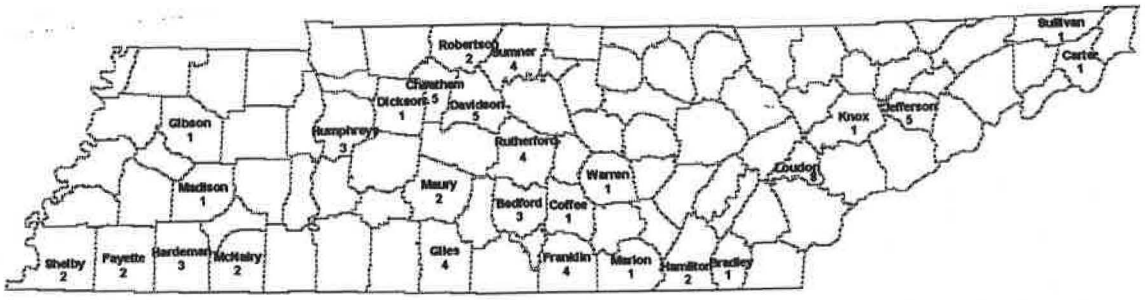
Figure 44. Complex blockhouse at Chattanooga. Top, TSL & A, Image 170; bottom, from Lossing (1868:179).

an artillery blockhouse. Such, however, is not supported by other data. Merrill's description and plans for artillery blockhouses (Figure 43) were very specific, including wide-spaced, large openings for cannon. Also, as noted above, he indicates that few of these structures were built in the Tennessee region (Merrill 1875:446-447). Either Lossing, who traveled through Tennessee a few months after the close of the war, was mistaken in what he was seeing or the Normandy blockhouse had been modified in some manner not apparent in the drawing.

A photograph made in Chattanooga illustrates the complexity of blockhouse construction that might occur when large numbers of Federal soldiers were garrisoned in the same location for relatively long periods. This structure was used to guard the Chattanooga rail yards and was located next to the headquarters of the chief engineer of the Army of the Cumberland (Hoobler 1986:140). This same building caught the eye of Lossing (1868:179), who included a sketch of it in his "Pictorial History" (Figure 44).

In his after-the-war report, Colonel Merrill discussed the various forms used for infantry blockhouses, noting that for good defensive coverage of the surroundings an octagonal-shaped blockhouse was best. However, this required a more skilled labor force for construction than a square or rectangular plan (Merrill 1875:444-446). Nevertheless, some octagonal blockhouses were built in Tennessee initially, and more were constructed near the close of the war to replace blockhouses burned by Hood's Confederate army during its invasion of Tennessee in late 1864 (Merrill 1875:453). Obviously, some of the blockhouse sites may hold complex archaeological remains, including evidence for multiple building episodes.

RAILROAD GUARD POST



Railroad guard post is more a functional term than a true component type, and it was almost always used in association with some other component. The term was used in defining 70 sites statewide (Table 2). Eleven West Tennessee sites were identified as having served as railroad guard posts, and all but one of them also contain the remains of some type of defensive earthwork or blockhouse. The one exception (40MD219) may also be the former location of a blockhouse, but the

survey information collected was deemed too inconclusive to assign an additional component type. Thirty-nine Middle Tennessee sites were recorded as railroad guard posts, and the most common association here is with sites that also have a blockhouse component. Next most common are sites with redoubt and stockade components. Three Middle Tennessee sites were recorded with independent railroad guard post components, but two of them (40DS51 and 40FR256) are like the West Tennessee example in that the most that was determined is that they are probably the locations of Civil War era stockades or blockhouses. The most unusual Middle Tennessee example of a lone railroad guard post component is for site 40DV372, the location of the Nashville swing-span railroad bridge. This bridge appears in several Civil War era photographs (Hoobler 1986:42-43), and these show that it was protected by heavy, bridge-end gates with gun ports and elevated guardhouses mounted on the bridge's upper structure. Twenty East Tennessee sites served as railroad guard posts, and all of them have one or more other components. The most common component associated with the East Tennessee railroad guard posts is a redoubt.

There are a number of wartime photographic images that illustrate the difficulties associated with railroad bridge protection. Figure 45 shows a Federal military locomotive beginning the crossing of a long wooden span at the Cheatham County (Middle Tennessee) site now identified as 40CH157. This was also the location of a Federal redoubt. Figure 46 shows the even more expansive (1,670 feet long) bridge across the Tennessee River at Loudon, associated with East Tennessee site 40LD237. The bridge in this photograph was built by the Federals as a replacement for the original 1854 bridge, which was burned by the Confederates in mid-1863 (Allen 1918:44). A previous photograph of the Whiteside Bridge (Figure 40) shows how it was defended. Figure 47 illustrates the massive but almost fragile nature of this structure, suggesting how vulnerable it would have been to destruction.

An attempt to identify all of the possible kinds of Civil War sites that might be associated with the railroads would be a daunting task. Figure 48 shows an example of a railroad workers camp in Virginia, and it can be assumed that there are many similar encampment sites that were established by the Confederates or the Federals adjacent to Tennessee rail lines. However, using only site survey or informant information, it would be difficult to impossible to conclusively identify such resources, which are not often photographed or mentioned in contemporary documents. Without documentation or good archaeological excavation data, any apparent Civil War era railway site lacking above ground remains could be interpreted as any number of things, and all such interpretations might be wrong.

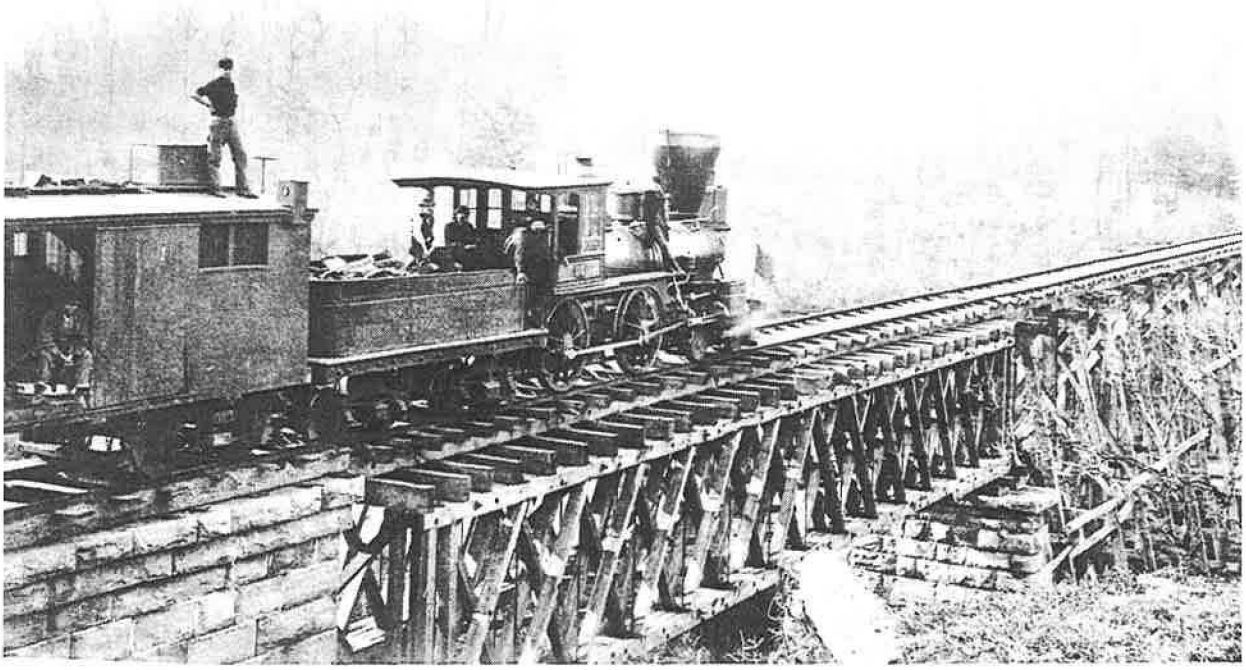


Figure 45. Sullivan's Branch trestle on the Nashville and Northwestern Railroad (NA, No. 165-C-1003).

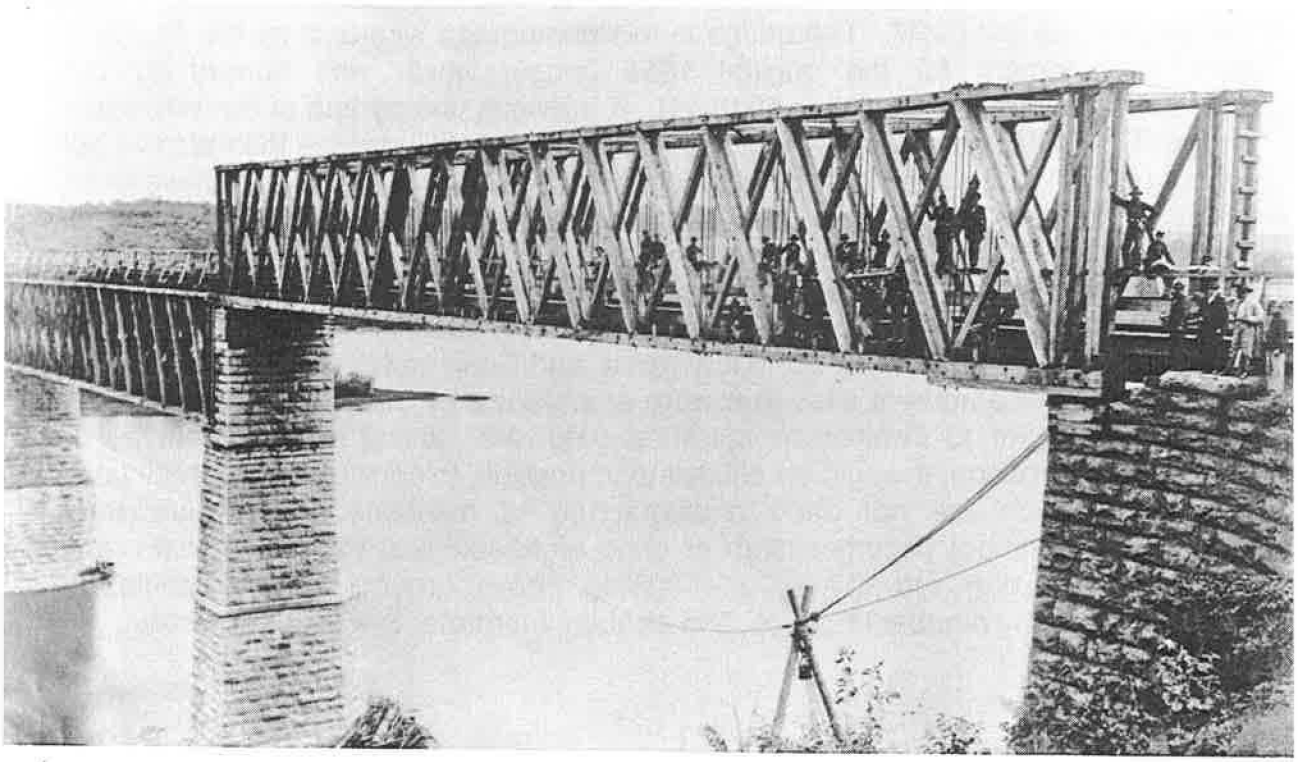


Figure 46. Loudon bridge on the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad (TSL & A, Image 321).

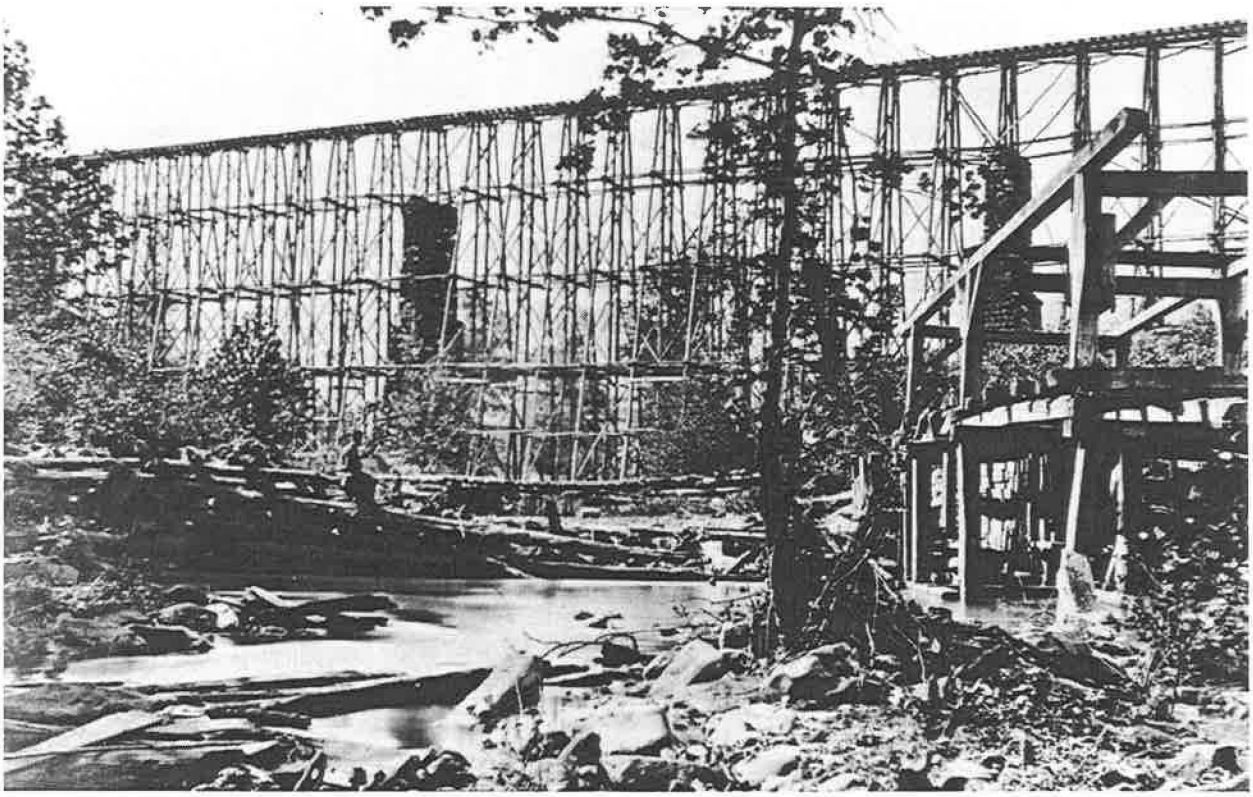


Figure 47. Railroad Bridge at Whiteside, East Tennessee site 40MI240, (TSL & A, Image 316).

Figure 48. Railroad workers camp in Virginia (USAMHI).

BATTLEFIELD

Since creation of the "American Battlefield Protection Program" in 1990 and the "Civil War Sites Advisory Commission" in 1991, a great deal of attention has been given to Civil War battlefields (American Battlefield Protection Program 1998:vi-vii). A study published by the Commission in 1993 identified 384 "principal battles" that occurred in 26 states. These were defined as encounters that had a significant impact on the course of a campaign and therefore on the outcome of the war. This same study ranked Tennessee, with 38 such encounters, second to Virginia and ahead of six other states that had fifteen or more principal battles (Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1993a:3). In a separate list, Tennessee is shown as the scene of 123 "conflicts" recommended for additional study (Civil War Sites Advisory Commission 1993b:258-259).

Because the surveys conducted by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology were focused on Civil War era sites with a certain level of archaeological potential, not all battle sites were deemed important. From the beginning a two-part classification of "small" and "large" has been used (Smith et al. 1990:35), and these terms will be further defined below.

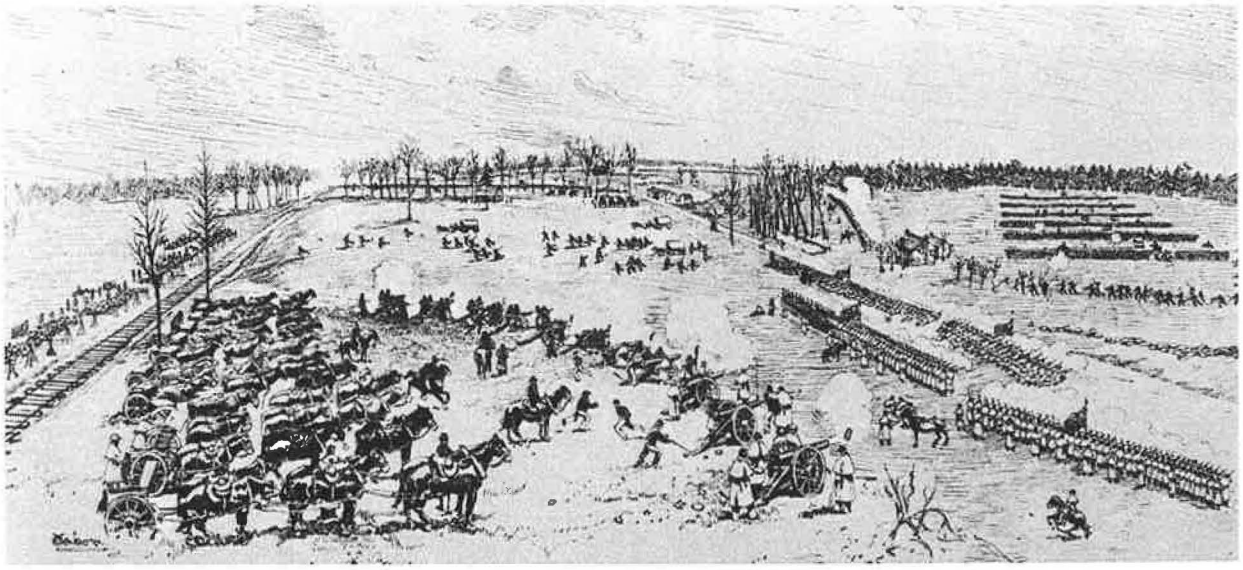
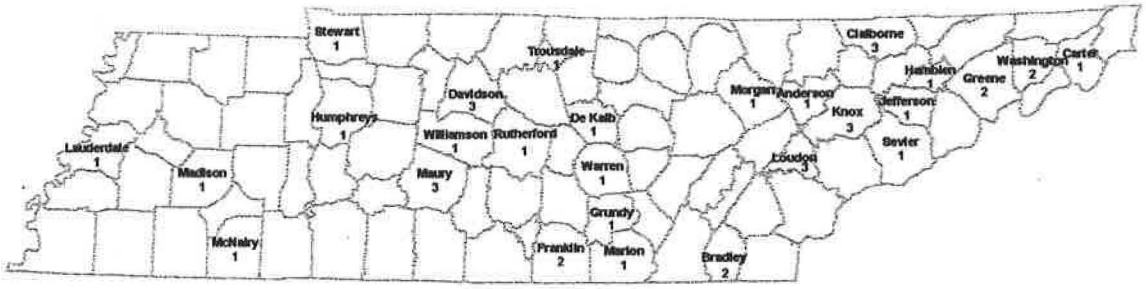


Figure 49. View of December 31, 1862 fighting between the Union and Confederate armies at the Battle of Stones River. Derived from a sketch by Private Alfred Mathews, 31st Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry (copy provided by the Tennessee State Museum).

Due to the cumbersome nature of the photographic equipment in use at the time, images of Civil War battles made during the actual occurrence of fighting appear to be rare, and none are known for Tennessee (though those in Figure 9 come close). What is relatively common are sketches drawn by soldiers who participated in some of these battles. The one shown in Figure 49 is among several illustrated in Civil War Drawings From The Tennessee State Museum (Kelley 1989:22).

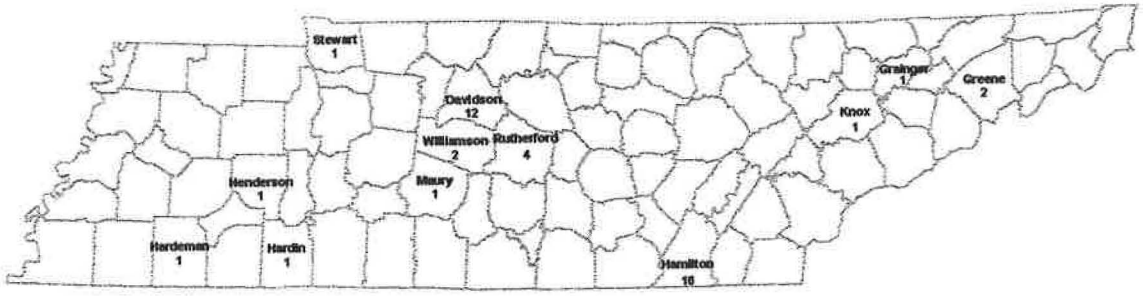
Battlefield (small)



The term battlefield (small) [or small engagement] is used as a component for the sites of what may be called "skirmishes" as well as the sites of other military conflicts in which a relatively small number of soldiers were involved. During the Civil War numerous small engagements took place across the state, but most had little influence on the outcome of the war. More importantly, in terms of the focus of this study, these were mostly activities that are unlikely to have left much in the way of meaningful archaeological evidence reflecting their occurrence. While conducting the three regional surveys, little effort was placed on recording small engagement sites, and in most cases small battlefield was used as a component in connection with the recording of sites that also have some other principal component.

The term was applied to 41 sites statewide. It was used with 3 sites in West Tennessee, 16 in Middle Tennessee, and 22 in East Tennessee. Some of these are names that will be familiar to persons knowledgeable about Civil War actions in Tennessee. While encounters such as those sometimes referred to as the "Battles of" Britton Lane, Fallen Timbers, Fort Henry, Hartsville, Bulls Gap, and Strawberry Plains – to list but some – had importance, they simply did not involve the numbers of troops nor have the potential archaeological impact of those encounters regarded as large engagements. None of this, however, is exact, and there are a few small battle situations that may have produced significant archaeological remains. One clear example is the fighting that occurred at Johnsonville (Middle Tennessee site 40HS157) in November of 1864 (Table 1). Because this included the destruction of a major Federal war-materials storage center, the site's archaeological potential is great.

Battlefield (large)



The term battlefield (large) [or large engagement] was used as a component with the sites of encounters that involved large numbers of troops, with consideration also being given to the severity of the encounter. While not always an exact term, it was usually applied in relation to battles between units the size of a division (about 12,000 men), a corps (several divisions), or an army [encounters between units descending in size through brigade, regiment, battalion, and company were usually categorized as small engagements].

A large battlefield component was assigned to 43 sites statewide. In West Tennessee the term was used with three sites that represent all or major portions of three battlefields: Hatchie Bridge (40HM106), Shiloh (40HR179), and Parker's Crossroads (40HE118). Site 40HR179 covers the same area as Shiloh National Military Park. Summaries of these and other large battles are given in the first section of this report, including on Table 1.

In Middle Tennessee a large battlefield component was assigned in the recording of 20 sites. Twelve of these sites represent remaining portions of the December 1864 Battle of Nashville battlefield: 40DV59, 40DV379, 40DV5382, 40DV383, 40DV384, 40DV385, 40DV386, 40DV387, 40DV388, 40DV389, 40DV391, and 40DV392. One of the sites (40MU560) encloses most of the Spring Hill battlefield. Four sites are remaining portions of the Stones River battlefield: 40RD177, 40RD226, 40RD227, and 40RD228. Site 40RD177 includes the Federally owned area designated as Stones River National Battlefield. One site (40SW190) includes the remains of Fort Donelson and all of the Fort Donelson National Battlefield. Two sites are remaining portions of the Battle of Franklin battlefield: 40WM105 and 40WM108.

A large battlefield component was also used 20 times with sites in East Tennessee. One of these is a portion of the Beans Station battlefield (40GR40). Two sites are remaining portions of the area across which the Battle of Blue Springs was fought: 40GN216 and 40GN219. Sixteen sites, with a variety of other components, are areas associated with the November 1863 Battles for Chattanooga: 40HA130, 40HA131, 40HA132, 40HA134, 40HA135, 40HA136, 40HA137, 40HA138, 40HA360, 40HA361, 40HA383, 40HA394, 40HA395, 40HA425,

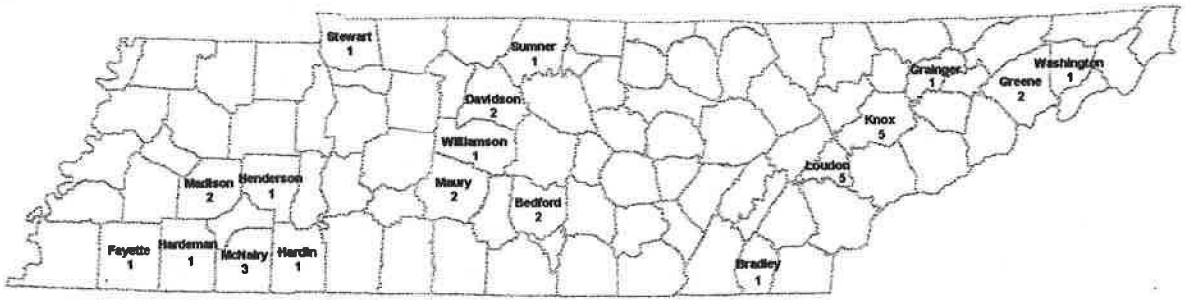
40HA434, and 40HA445. The largest unit in this group is site 40HA434, Lookout Mountain Battlefield, a major portion of which is part of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. One site (40KN221) is a remaining portion of what was once the Battle of Knoxville battlefield.

In Tennessee, the protection of Civil War battlefields has been an uneven response of many years duration. The major encounters that took place at Shiloh, Fort Donelson, Stones River, and Chattanooga are commemorated in National Battlefields and Military Parks, while the remains of equally important major battles that occurred at Nashville, Franklin, and Knoxville have been ignored, fragmented, and in some cases totally destroyed.

ENCAMPMENT

As with battlefields, the site survey projects have from the beginning used a two-part classification for Civil War military encampments (Smith et al. 1990:41). The rational for this division is also similar. Troops on the move often camped for only one or two nights in the same location, and unless their numbers were unusually large, the chances are slim that meaningful archaeological information would remain at such locales. The meaning of "short-term" and "long-term" encampments is discussed below. As there are a considerable number of surviving images of Civil War encampments, several representative examples are presented at the end of this discussion.

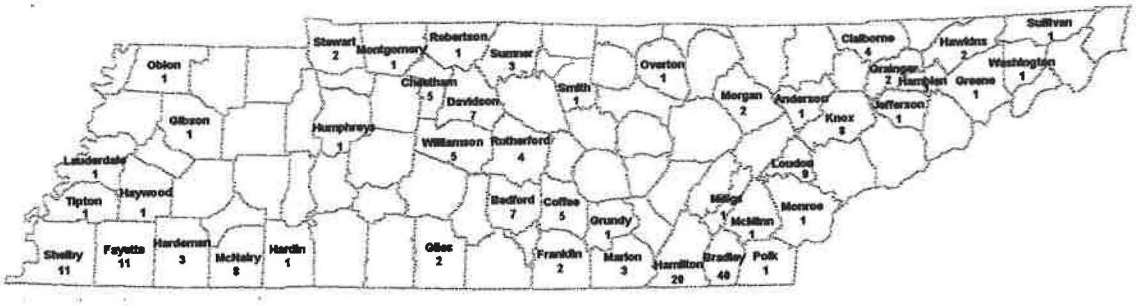
Encampment (short-term)



Civil War soldiers operating in Tennessee established an unknown but obviously very large number of camps of short duration - encampment (short-term). As so few of these can be expected to have produced a meaningful archaeological record, no emphasis was placed on recording sites that might have only this component. Nevertheless, the term was used with 33 sites statewide. The regional distribution of these is: West Tennessee - 9, Middle Tennessee - 9, and East Tennessee - 15.

Short-term encampment components were usually assigned in association with some other component. A common occurrence is for sites that have a standing building that was used as headquarters by some Civil War commander. In these situations, it may be know or appears certain that accompanying troops camped in the yard area around the house, but since the actual duration or size of the encampment is not known, "short-term" encampment seems the preferred "safe-to-assume" term. For those few sites where the sole recorded component is a short-term encampment, this was based on information provided by relic collectors. Such information often implied that some kind of camp had been present, but when this information was not clear as to duration or size of the assumed camp, it did not seem appropriate to use a "long-term" designation.

Encampment (long-term)



The term encampment (long-term) was used for those sites where troops were present for long periods of time, weeks or months, or in cases where a large body of troops was encamped for enough time to have created a significant archaeological record. A body of troops at the level of a division or greater, with thousands of soldiers, could make a significant impact on the local environment with a stay of only a few days duration.

This component term was used 189 times statewide, often with sites that have no other component. The recording of these sites was usually based on a combination of historical documentation and information concerning relic collecting. During recent years a majority of Tennessee's large Civil War encampment sites have been subjected to this collecting activity, and this has caused them to become know both to the general collector community and to local residents.

As noted in the Acknowledgments section, by the time the final regional survey was initiated in East Tennessee, there was an East Tennessee Advisory Committee for the relatively new Tennessee Wars Commission. This committee was of great assistance to the East Tennessee survey effort, including helping to establish contacts with people with lots of information concerning the location of Civil War sites. One of the by-products of this was that an especially large number of large or long-term encampment sites were recorded in this part of the state. The

regional distribution for such sites is: West Tennessee - 39, Middle Tennessee - 48, East Tennessee - 102.

Encampment Images

During the period that both Confederate and Union forces were passing through and occupying portions of Tennessee, their encampments caused varying levels of interaction between the troops and private citizens. One singularly large collection of written images relating to this can be found in the case files of the Southern Claims Commission (described in Mills 1994). Following the war, southerners who felt they had a just claim against the Federal government for damages caused by military actions could file a claim, but were required to submit considerable documentation supporting the claim and their loyalties to the Union. The resulting files frequently document what occurred when a large number of soldiers camped on or near a petitioner's property. Time and again there are reports of livestock taken for food or as draft animals, of barns and gardens raided, of buildings appropriated or dismantled to construct soldiers' winter huts, and, to judge from the claims, several hundred miles of Tennessee rail fences taken down and the rails burned as firewood.

To cite but one example, the claim file for Nathaniel W. Hays (claim no. 20,529) tells what occurred as General Sherman's army marched north through the petitioner's part of Bradley County, Tennessee [this was late 1863, and the army was headed toward Knoxville to assist General Burnside, if needed, but it was halted short of Knoxville and returned to Chattanooga several days later]. As the leading portions of the army came through, two of Hays milk cows were taken. When Hays returned home that afternoon he found "my whole farm a federal camp and General Lightburn's Head Quarters in my parlor." His fences were all down and he saw "rails burning all around." Three horses were also gone and his sheep and pigs were running loose. He complained to General Lightburn and was told that if he could find any of his stock in Lightburn's command, he could have them back. Hays went as far as four miles north to the Hiwassee River but was not allowed to cross until all of the army had passed over. He could not pursue his horses farther, but "I found the heads of my two milk cows on the home side of the river." Hays finally returned home, but "The Clay Bank stallion that I was riding I tied up near the house and in the morning he was gone." He found his sheep but with all his fences down he could not contain them, and they "were taken by Sherman's army" on its return through the area. The pigs met a similar fate. In spite of the seeming worthiness of Hay's claim, it was disallowed in 1874 because "according to a signed voucher," he had sold "$68.05 worth of sheaf oats to the Confederacy."

There was, of course, no possibility for claims against the Confederate government after the war, but during the war Confederate soldiers often took what they needed with a promise of compensation to the owner. One of the more interesting "finds" during the survey of Civil War military sites in East Tennessee was

a document belonging to a local resident that concerns an encampment site in Anderson County (40AN175). Other sources suggest that this was a camp used early in the war by the Confederates to deter East Tennessee residents attempting to travel to Kentucky to join the Union. Later it was used as a Federal camp, and was the scene of a small battle. The document is early war and is a folded, two-page duplicate receipt issued from "Camp Wallace" to Henry Clear for $6.12 worth of corn, fodder, bacon, and corn meal. Lieutenant McKiney Mcmahan of the 1st Regiment, Tennessee Cavalry (C.S.A.) signed it. A reduced copy of one half of this document, with a transcription, is shown in Figure 50. That both copies of this receipt stayed in the area and were passed down through Henry Clear's descendants seems compelling evidence that the provider was never paid.

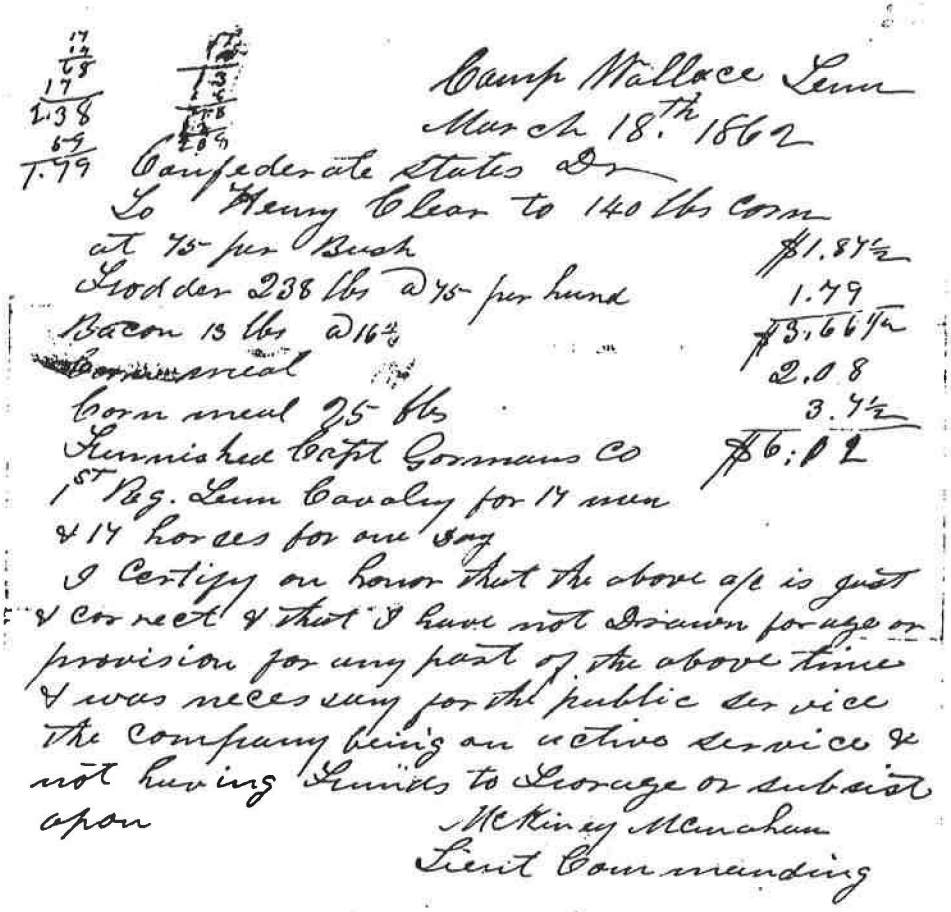
Camp life was a subject of considerable interest to Civil War era artists. One of the most intricate sketches of a Tennessee encampment (now East Tennessee site 40CE110) is shown in Figure 51. The large original of this lithograph bears the full title "View of Cumberland Gap from the South. Occupied by U. S. Forces, Commanded by General George W. Morgan, September 14, 1862." This initial Federal occupation of Cumberland Gap was short lived, and some information concerning its abandonment is of interest in relation to the many tents shown in the sketch. On September 18 and 19, 1862 a member of General Morgan's staff issued orders to the troops preparing for a hasty retreat from Cumberland Gap, including this statement: "tents to be destroyed by slitting leaving the tent standing" (Spears 1862:38).

Another large Federal encampment is illustrated in a drawing housed at the Tennessee State Library and Archives (Figure 52). The orderly arrangement of this late war camp seems to contrast with the randomness of the previous one. This same sketch appears in Durham (1987), with the notation that:

> The town of Edgefield, immediately across the Cumberland River from Nashville, was often the site of Union Army Camps. This lithograph, made in 1864, shows the camp of the Sixteenth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Visible in the background are the busy river, the railroad bridge, and the state capitol.

A union encampment adjacent to an important rail line is shown in Figure 53. This is a reduced version of a hand-colored lithograph by Henry C. Eno. The Anderson railway station was on the Nashville and Chattanooga line near Tennessee's southern border. The sketch is probably based on a late-1863 or 1864 view.

Several well-know Civil War era artists produced views that are rather generic and could as easily illustrate camp life in Tennessee as elsewhere. Figure 54 is by Alfred R. Waud and depicts the workings of the Federal Army's "Commissary



Camp Wallace Tenn
March 18th 1862

Confederate States Dr
To Henry Clear to 140 lbs corn
at 75 per Bush $1.87½
Fodder 238 lbs @ 75 per hund 1.79
$3.66½
Bacon 13 lbs @ 16 2.08
~~Corn meal~~
Corn meal 25 lbs 37½
$6.12

Furnished Capt Gormans Co
1st Reg. Tenn Cavalry for 17 men
& horses for one day
I certify on honor that the above a/c is just & correct & that I have not Drawn forage or provision for any part of the above time & was necessary for the public service the company being on active service & not having funds to forage or subsist upon

McKiney Mcmahan
Lieut Commanding

Figure 50. Reduced copy and transcription of 1862 receipt for provisions furnished on credit to Confederate soldiers at Camp Wallace.

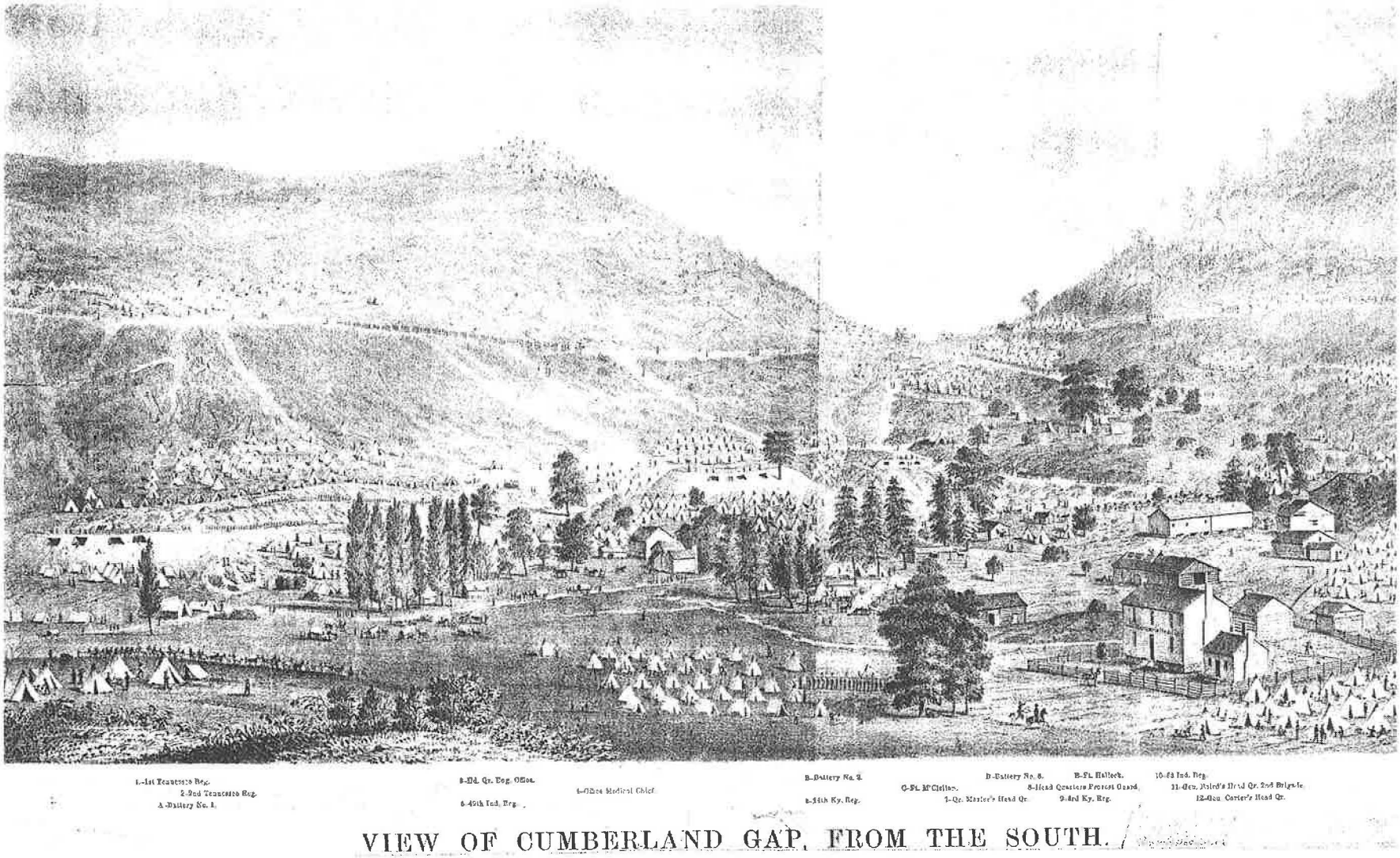


Figure 51. View of Cumberland Gap during occupation by General George W. Morgan's Federal army, September 14, 1862 (copy provided by The Abraham Lincoln Museum, Harrogate, Tennessee).

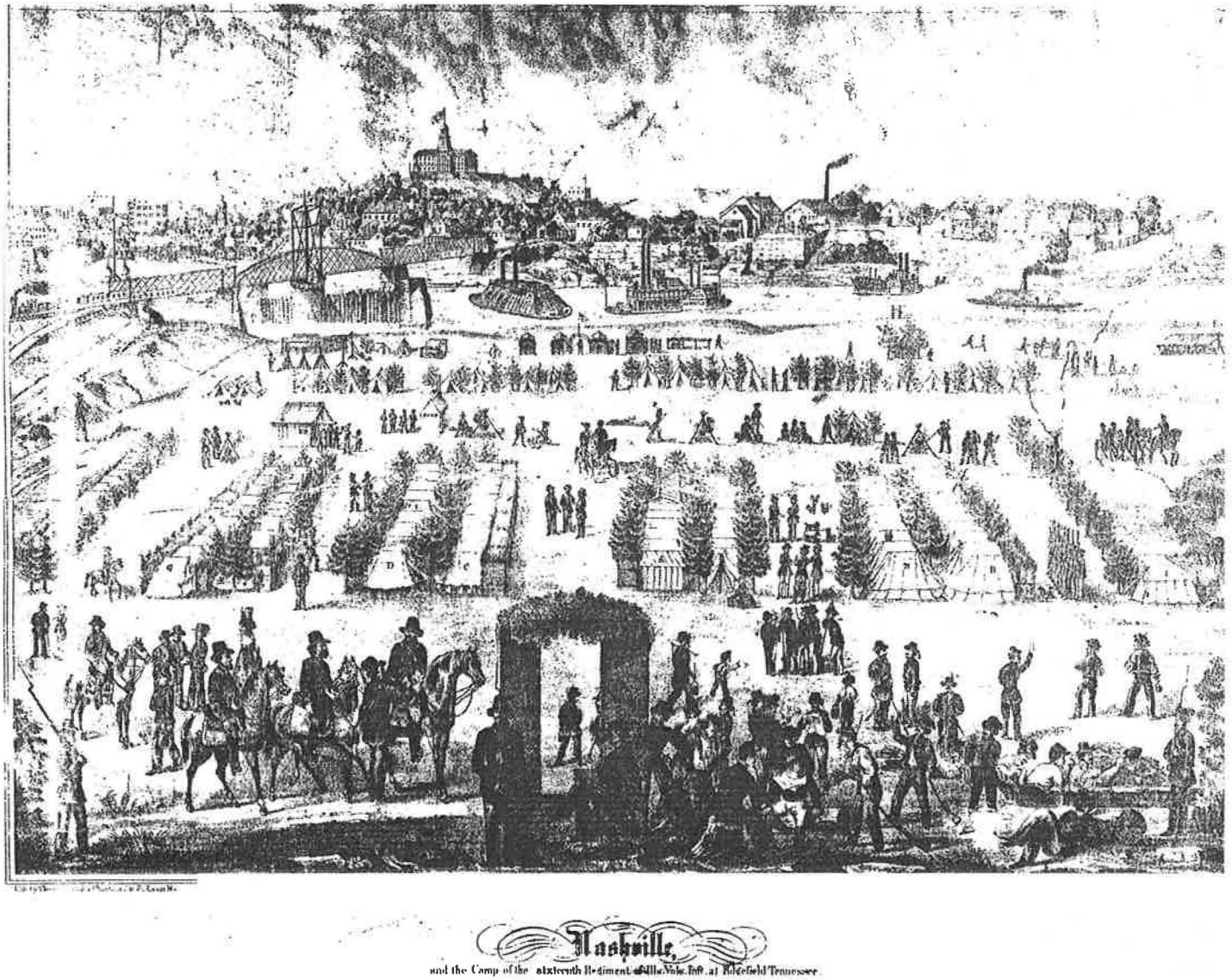


Figure 52. Camp of the 16th Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry at Edgefield across from Nashville, 1864 (TSL & A, Number 696).

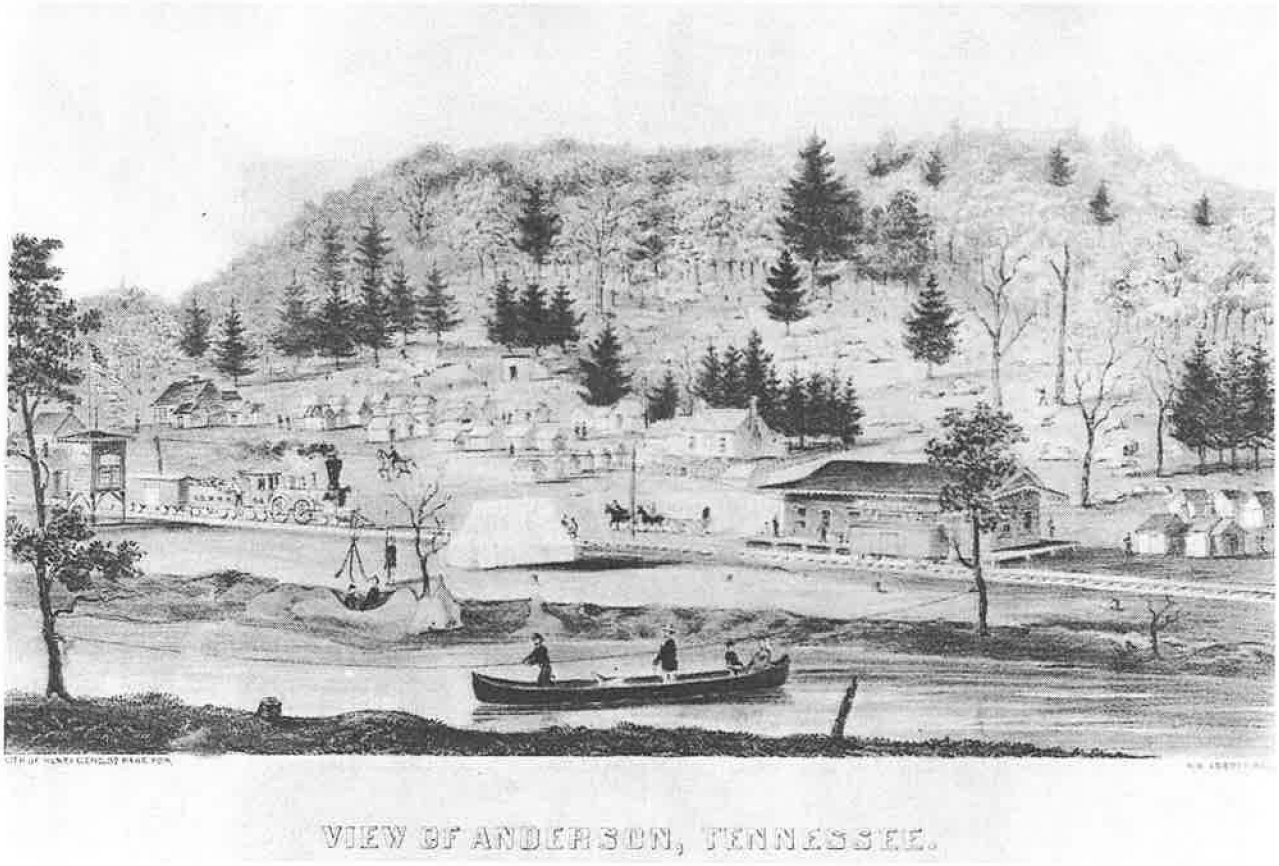


Figure 53. Federal encampment on the Nashville and Chattanooga rail line (copy of a lithograph belonging to the Tennessee State Museum, Object 80.15.1).

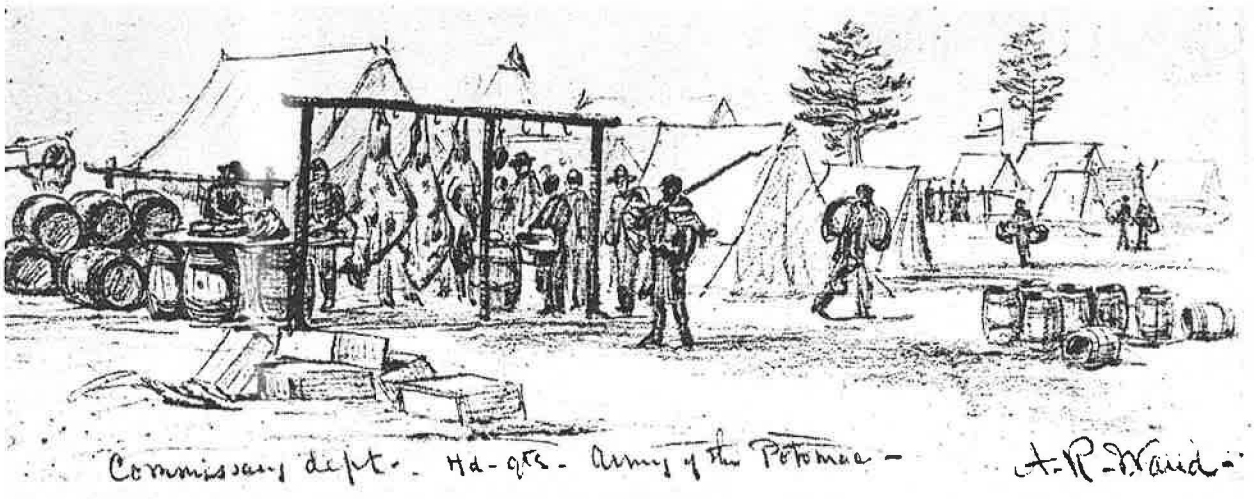


Figure 54. View of the "Commissary Department" in a Federal encampment (by A. R. Waud, LC, Image USZ62-14782).

Department," with boxes and barrels of foodstuffs and hanging sides of beef. Figure 55 is an Edwin Forbes view entitled "Fall in for Soup," showing food being served to soldiers in a Federal camp. Figure 56 is another Forbes sketch entitled "Home Sweet Home," depicting a winter encampment with makeshift soldiers' huts.

A substantial number of surviving photographs document Federal military encampments in Tennessee during the Civil War. Several views of the Tennessee State Capitol in Nashville show that its grounds were often covered by the tents of soldiers encamped there (Figure 57). The area know as Blue Springs in Bradley County in East Tennessee (Table 2) was the scene of numerous encampments for the regiments of Sherman's army during late 1863 and early 1864 (previous to the Atlanta Campaign). A photograph that has appeared in a number of publications shows a formation of the troops of Grainger's 4th Corps with a large Blue Springs encampment in the background (Figure 58).

Two close views of Tennessee encampments are part of the Barnard collection (Figure 59). Each of these is simply labeled "Camp near Chattanooga." The housing in the top view seems to be a combination of wall tents and wooden-sided structures with tent tops. The bottom view shows several log-sided constructions.

Some photographs that were not made in Tennessee still provided good visual indications of how similar Tennessee encampment situations must have looked. As noted in the Introduction to this report, one area that saw sustained military use during the Civil War was the courthouse square in various county seat towns. Figure 60 shows a Federal troop encampment around a courthouse in central Kentucky. Figure 61 shows a similar, though much larger Federal camp around public buildings in Atlanta, Georgia.

Two other photographs in the United States Army Military History Institute collection illustrate a Federal encampment during its construction and when complete (Figure 61). Though the exact location of this camp is unknown, the photographs are labeled as showing a winter camp of the 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery. In the top photograph wooden frame and log-sided structures are being assembled and the roofs covered with tent sections. In the bottom view construction is complete, with the camp in good order.

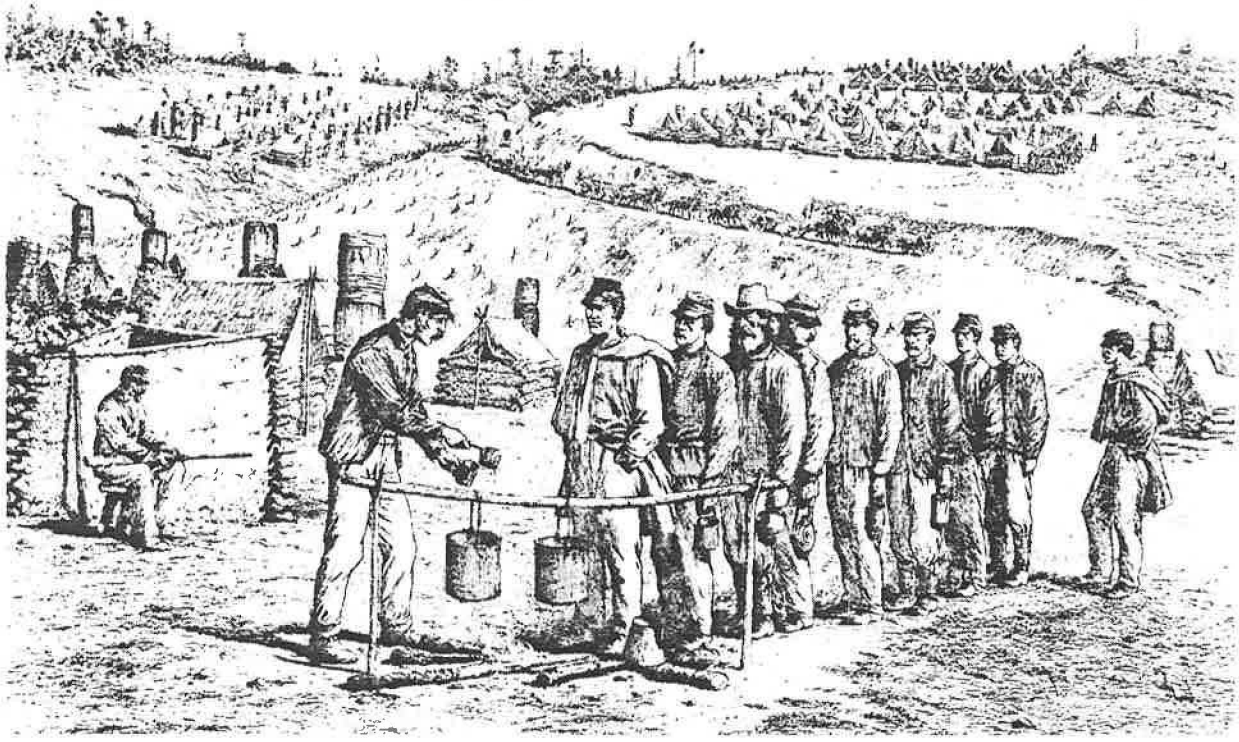


Figure 55. Federal encampment view entitled "Fall in for Soup" (by Edward Forbes, LC, Image USZ62-3116).

Figure 56. Winter quarters view entitled "Home Sweet Home" (by Edward Forbes, LC, Image USZ62-14188).

Figure 57. Federal encampment on the grounds around the Tennessee State Capitol in Nashville (TSL & A, Image 12).

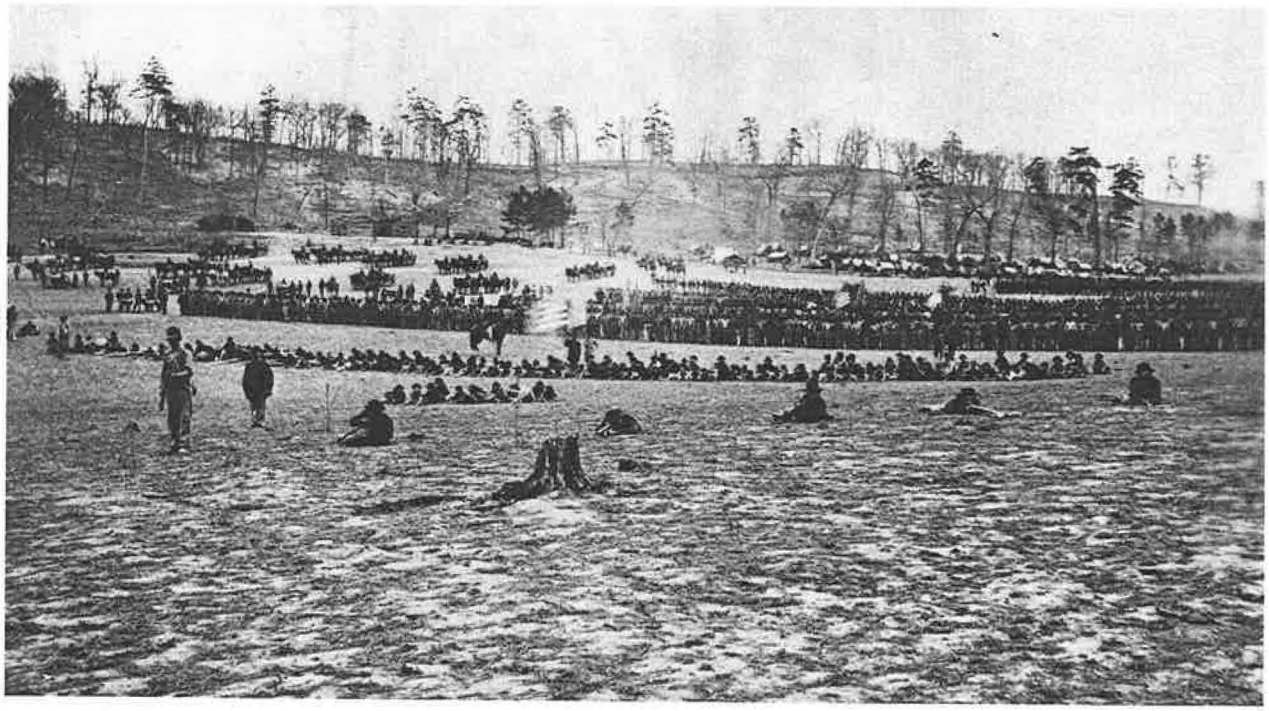


Figure 58. Part of Sherman's Federal army in formation at Blue Springs (Bradley County) with large encampments in the background (USAMHI).

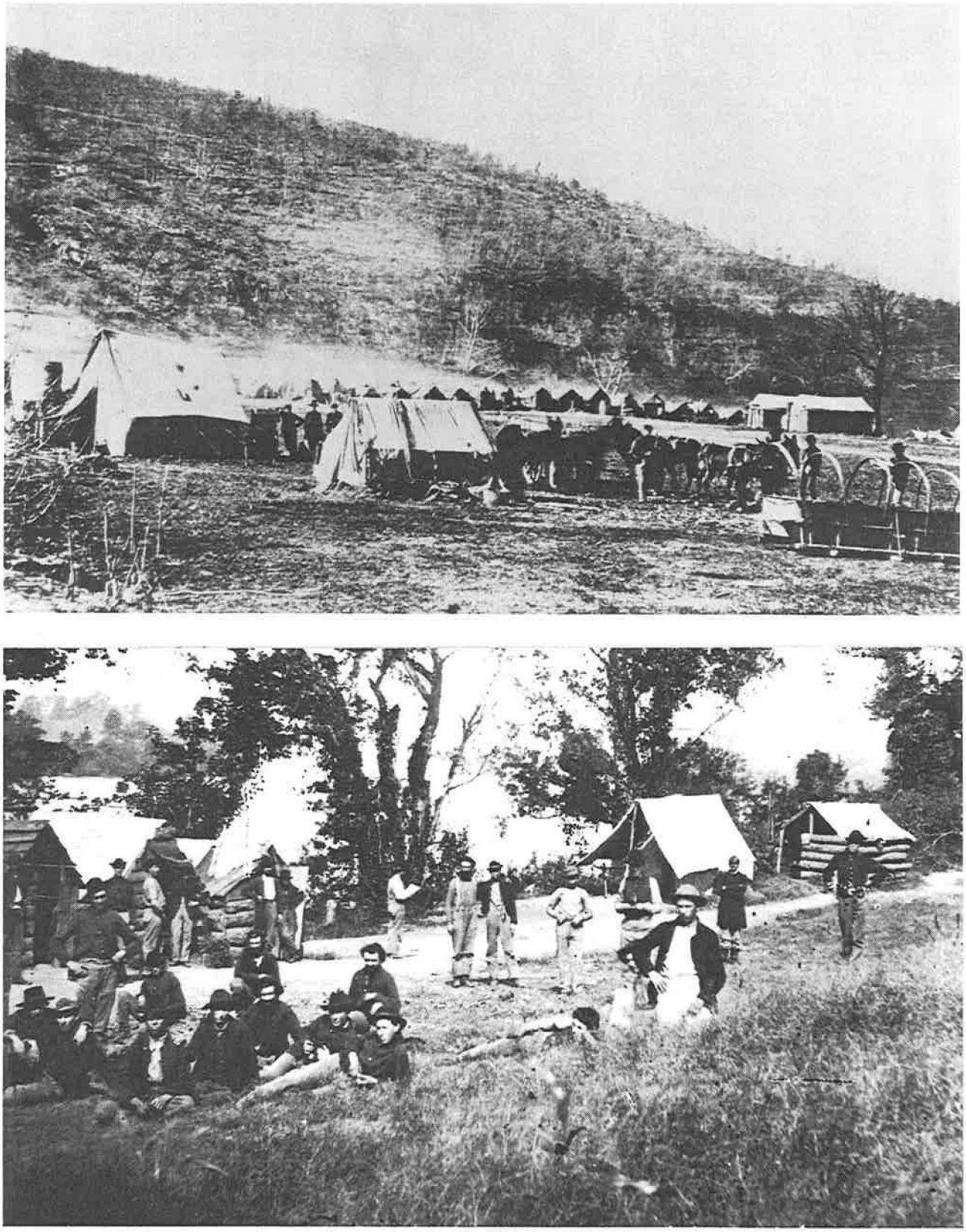


Figure 59. Barnard photographs of Tennessee encampments, each labeled "Camp near Chattanooga" (TSL & A, Image 150, top, and Image 151, bottom).

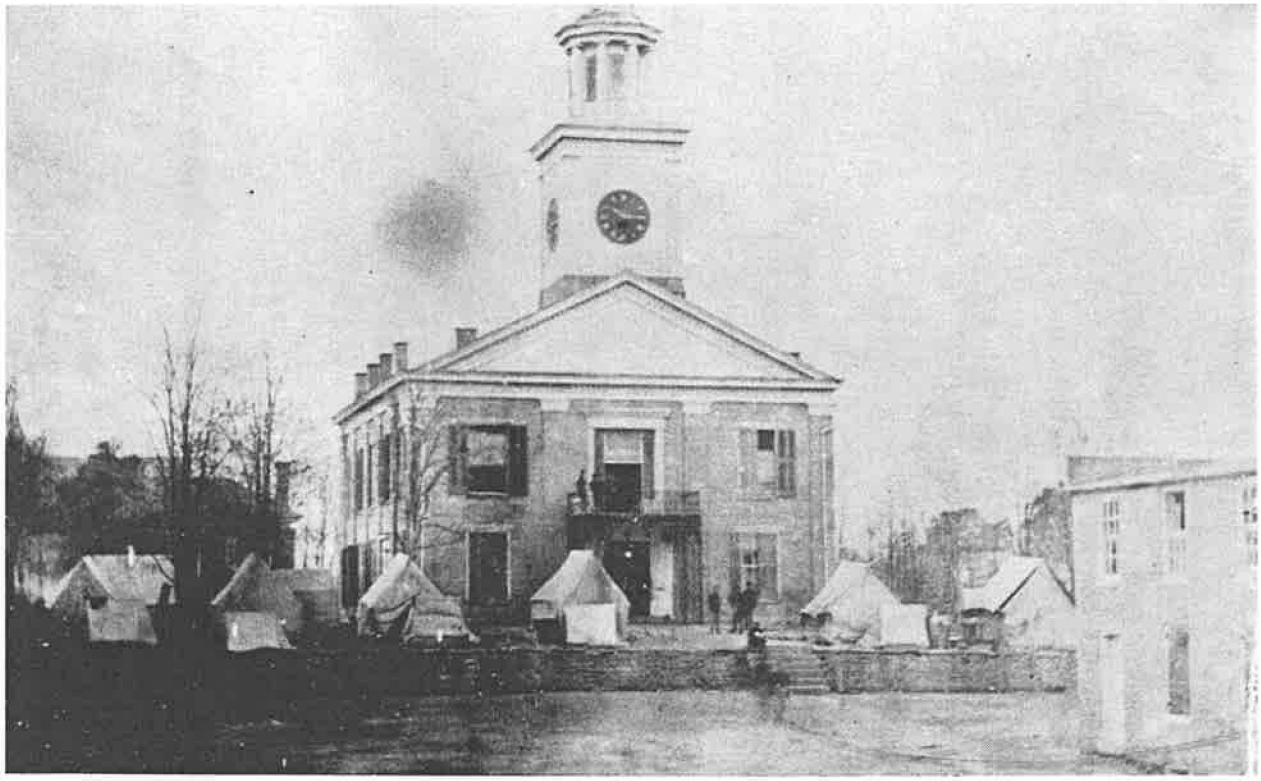


Figure 60. Federal encampment around the courthouse at Mount Sterling, Kentucky, similar to many such encampments in Tennessee (USAMHI).

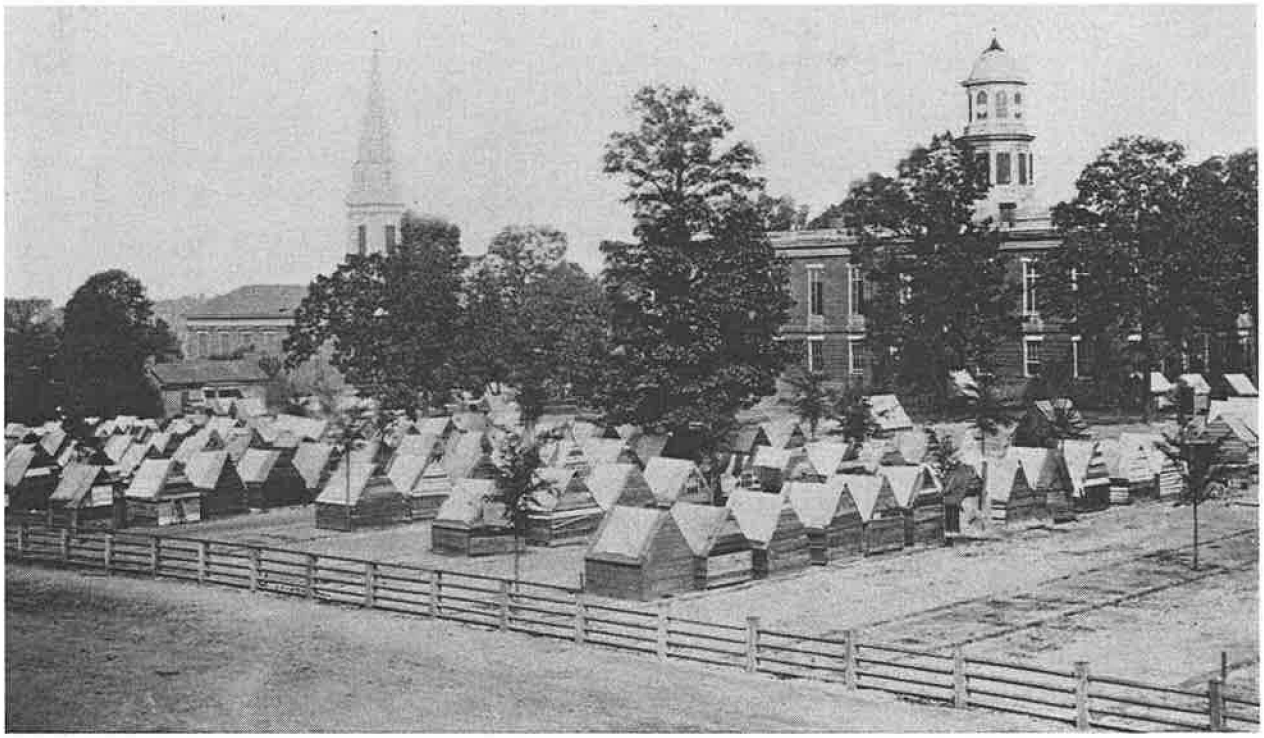
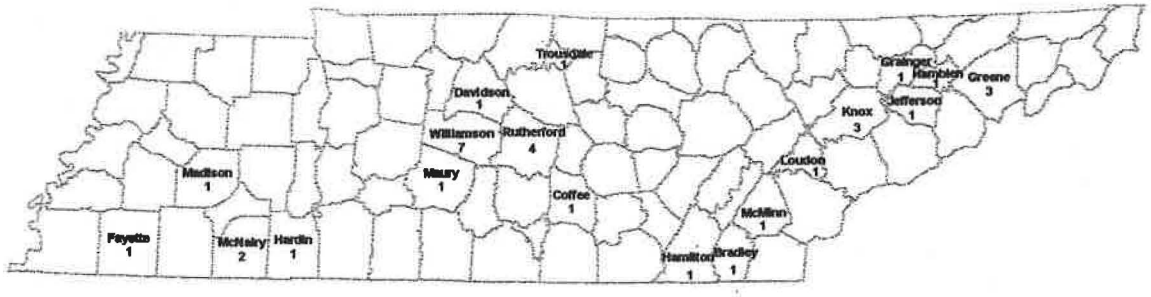


Figure 61. Federal troops encamped around public buildings in Atlanta, Georgia (USAMHI).

Figure 62. Winter camp of the 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery during and after construction (USAMHI).

As the Civil War progressed, the Federals adopted a rather formal hospital system based on the use of "forward dressing stations," from which wounded soldiers were sent to "divisional field hospitals" and perhaps finally on to "base" or "general" hospitals, the latter being well-removed form the scene of active fighting (Coggins 1962:116). Confederate medical care was much less formal, and wounded soldiers were often left in the care of local residents. As with some other component categories, it was found expedient during the surveys to use a two-part division for recording hospital sites - short-term and long-term. Many of the areas recorded as the sites of Civil War military hospitals once had or still retain buildings that for some period during the war were taken over by Confederate or Federal forces for this use. This was sometimes difficult to assess. Not only is there often doubt concerning the length of time that a building may have been used as a hospital, but there is often an element of folklore surrounding antebellum houses and a tendency to claim that they were used for some military purpose during the Civil War whether such is supported by fact or not. Nevertheless, many of the buildings in question do have adequate supporting information concerning their use as military hospitals. A number of these same buildings are listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

Hospital (short-term)



The component hospital (short-term) was assigned in relation to a variety of site situations. Statewide it was used a total of 33 times. Some of the sites have standing homes or other buildings that served as temporary Civil War hospitals, some retain only the archaeological remains of such buildings, and some are presumed to contain archaeological remains associated with temporary tent hospitals, which were usually established in connection with battles (examples in Smith et al. 1990:43). The regional distribution for this component is: West Tennessee - 5, Middle Tennessee - 15, and East Tennessee - 13.

There are no known Civil War era photographs that depict any of the recorded short-term hospitals while this use was occurring. However, over half of the sites with this component include a building that dates from the Civil War and was used for this purpose, and there are many post-war photographs of these buildings that could be used to illustrate this category. Only a few representative examples are presented.

A West Tennessee house with documentation concerning its use as a short-term hospital is Woodlawn in Fayette County (40FY217). This house (Figure 63) was built in 1828 by Major Charles Michie, a veteran of the War of 1812, and during the Civil War it was used on several separate occasions by the Federals and the Confederates as a temporary hospital (Forester 1996:307).

A Middle Tennessee building that served as a short-term Civil War hospital is St. Johns Episcopal Church (Figure 64) in Maury County (40MU561). Its construction was completed in the 1840s, and a number of Civil War military actions occurred in the general vicinity. Following some nearby fighting in November of 1864, the church was converted into a temporary hospital for Confederate wounded (Harper 1970).

For the East Tennessee Watkins House (Figure 65), located in Hamblen County (40HB21), there is clear documentation concerning its short-term use as a Civil War hospital. The main portion of the house was built about 1855 by Albert G. Watkins, and it was near the center of military activities carried out by General Longstreet's Confederate forces after their retreat to this upper East Tennessee area following the Battle of Knoxville. Drucilla Watkins Cotner, a daughter of Albert Watkins, lived in the house as child during the war. Many years later she wrote her memoirs and described some of the things that occurred on her father's 2,200-acre plantation.

> During the winter of 1863-64 there was a large division of Confederate Cavalry camped all winter in a piece of woodland on my father's plantation. They made fires of the wood, foraged their horses on our cornfields and hay ... used water from our cisterns and helped themselves to anything in sight or out of sight that could be found ... After a pretty hard fight a few miles from our house, my father gave up two rooms of the house for the wounded, as there was no hospital or available place for them. Some of the wounded had bullets extracted, limbs amputated, etc., but one poor fellow died there. He was buried under a spreading chestnut tree which was much better than many of them received (Cotner 1941:14 and 16).

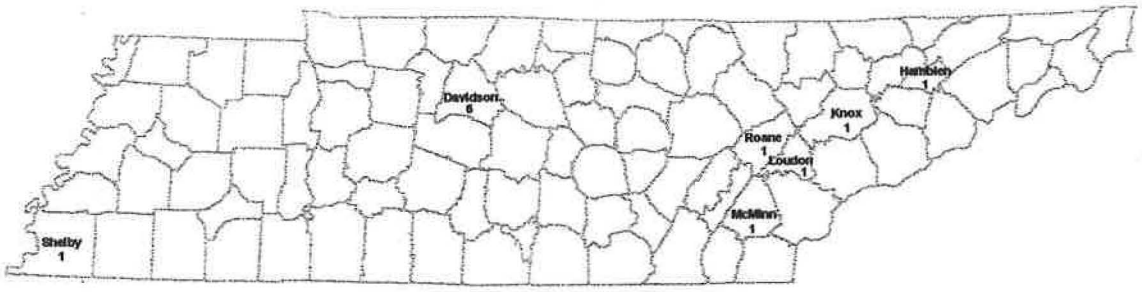
Figure 63. Woodlawn (40FY217), a West Tennessee house used as a short-term hospital.

Figure 64. Saint John's Episcopal Church (40MU561), Middle Tennessee; used as a short-term hospital.

Figure 65. The Watkins House (40HB21), East Tennessee; used as a short-term hospital.

Figure 66. Cumberland Field Hospital, a large long-term tent hospital in Nashville (TSL & A, Image 4).

Hospital (long-term)



The component term hospital (long term) was used 12 times: West Tennessee - 1, Middle Tennessee - 6, and East Tennessee - 5. All of the recorded sites with this component have extant buildings. During the Civil War, Nashville was not only a major Federal war materials center but was also the location of many long-term ("base") Federal hospitals. A number of these were carefully documented, and much of this documentation, including architectural plans and photographs, is presented in the work by Hoobler (1986). Unfortunately, most of the long-term hospital sites suggested by this documentation have been destroyed as archaeological resources by Nashville's urban growth. Besides single buildings that were converted for hospital use, some long-term hospitals were massive military constructions. The photograph in Figure 66 shows one example. Hoobler (1986:22) describes it as follows:

> The Cumberland Field Hospital was situated between Spring and Broad streets. A 384-tent complex with 2,304 beds, it covered 30 acres. The tents were floored and framed and had 6 beds each. Twenty-one frame buildings served the hospital.

The one recorded West Tennessee site with a long-term hospital component is the area surrounding the W. R. Hunt House (40SY532), also known as the Hunt-Phelan Home. Until recently this building and its grounds were open as a Memphis house museum, but the house is now closed to the public. The house was completed during the 1830s, and it saw much use during the Civil War by soldiers on both sides. Among other things:

> [It] was General Grant's Memphis headquarters, though he usually slept in a tent under one of the elms. In its library, Grant planned the Vicksburg campaign. Between 1863 and 1865, thousands of Union soldiers stayed here. A barracks building was erected on the lawn to serve as a hospital (Plunkett 1976:23).

This hospital building (or buildings ?), which no longer exists, is visible to the right of the main house in a photograph that was taken during the Civil War (Figure 67).

Figure 67. Civil War era photograph of the W. R. Hunt House (40SY532), West Tennessee, with one or more adjacent buildings that were part of a long-term hospital (TSL & A, Negative No. 4537).

Figure 68. Civil War era photograph of College Street Primitive Baptist Church, Nashville (40DV178), part of Hospital No. 1 (TSL & A, Image 59).

A Middle Tennessee long-term hospital building that was photographed during the war is shown in Figure 68. This was the Primitive Baptist Church on College Street in Nashville, built in 1850. At the time of the photograph it had been taken over for Federal military use and was one of several buildings composing what was called "Hospital No. 1" (Hoobler 1986:64). The building still stands, though it has undergone a number of post-war modifications, and its site was assigned the number 40DV378.

Bethesda Presbyterian Church in Hamblen County, East Tennessee, was completed and in use by the early 1840s. It is stylistically similar to the College Street Baptist Church, including an entrance composed of two separate gable-end doorways. Though the building still stands (Figure 69) and is occasionally used for special purposes, it has apparently not been an active church since the late 1800s. Various sources indicate that it served as a hospital for both Union and Confederate soldiers at different times during the Civil War (Beasley 1973).

The decision to record Bethesda Presbyterian Church and its grounds as a long-term hospital site (40HB20) was based partly on a story passed down through local descendants of Andrew Jackson Green. As a Union soldier, Green was wounded in the "Battle of Morristown," and was cared for at the Bethesda Presbyterian Church. While there he fell in love with his nurse, Mary Reece, and promised that after the war he would return and marry her. They were married in 1866, bought farmland in Hamblen County, and raised a family of six children. Green lived until 1931, and a grandson related the family story to a local newspaper reporter in 1990 (Owen 1990).

Another East Tennessee building (Figure 70), this one part of Tennessee Wesleyan College in the town of Athens (McMinn County), has specific documentation concerning its use as a Civil War Hospital. Today this is one of several buildings on the modern college campus, but it is distinguished from the others by the name "Old College." The school it originally housed was chartered in the late 1850s as "Odd Fellows Female College." The building was sold to the regional conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South before the Civil War, and it ceased to function as a school during the war. However, the church conference minutes show that during the war it was leased to the Confederate Army for use as a hospital (Krawitz 1983). This documentation seemed adequate to warrant recording the building and its immediate grounds as a long-term hospital site (40MN41).

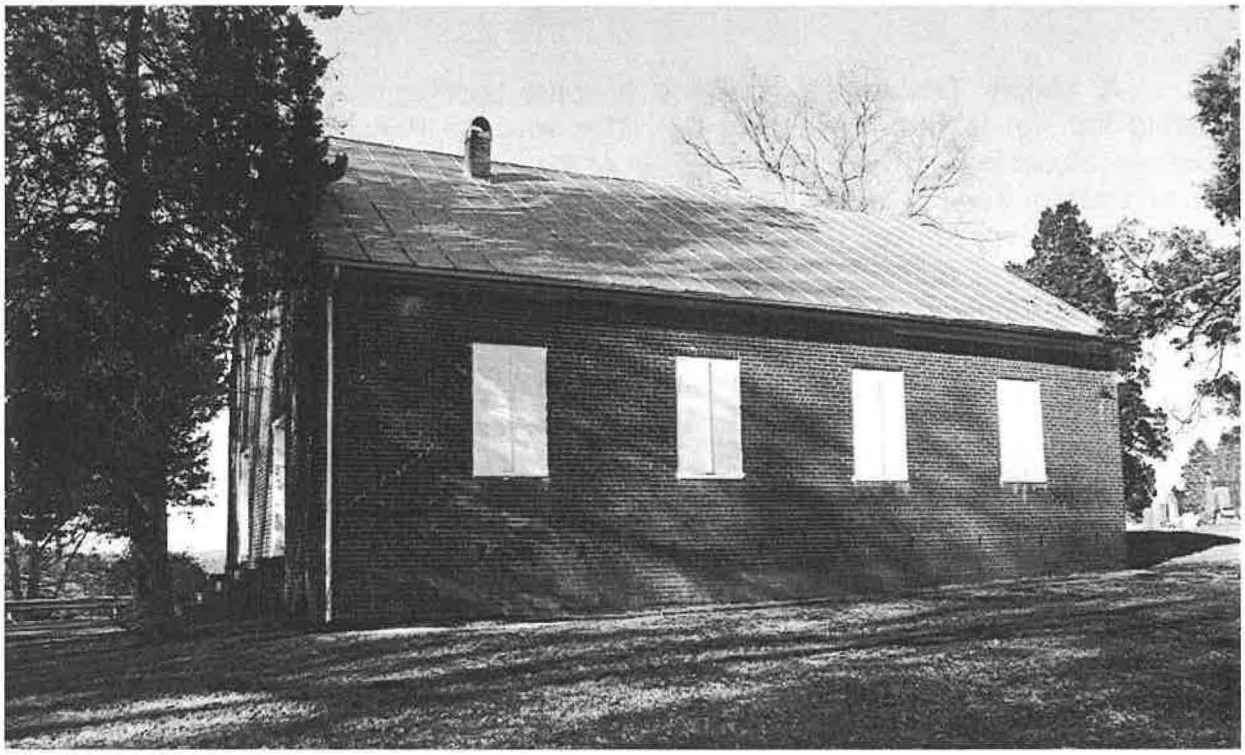
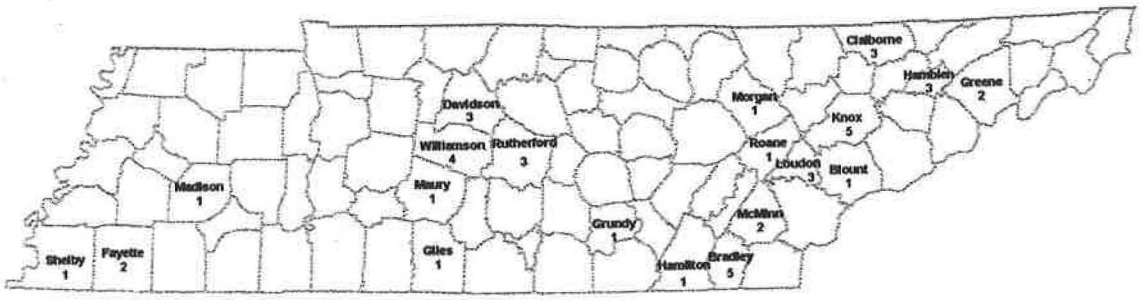


Figure 69. Bethesda Presbyterian Church (40HB20), East Tennessee; recorded as a long-term hospital.

Figure 70. "Old College," originally "Odd Fellows Female College" (40MN41), East Tennessee; recorded as a long-term hospital.

HEADQUARTERS



As with the hospital category, most of the sites assigned a headquarters component still retain a standing building that was used for this purpose during the Civil War. As a general rule, the term was applied to situations where a commanding officer with the rank of brigadier general or higher was quartered. As it appears that most such usages were of relatively short duration, no attempt was made to subdivide this category based on length of stay (though the longer a building served as a military headquarters the greater the site's archaeological potential relative to that use). This term was used with a total of 44 sites statewide. However, distribution was rather uneven with: West Tennessee - 4, Middle Tennessee - 13, and East Tennessee - 27. While a few of the sites with a headquarters component do not have a standing Civil War era building, in all of these cases it is assumed that the site retains the archaeological remains of such a building. The greater number of East Tennessee sites with this component is in part a reflection of the exceptional background information that was available to the recorders at the start of work in that region (see Acknowledgments) as well as a reflection of the enormity of troop activity in the Chattanooga and Knoxville areas.

A considerable number of the houses standing on the sites included in this category are well known buildings (Table 2), and several are house museums that are open to the public. Civil War era or at least nineteenth-century photographs are common, and modern photographs of many of these houses have frequently been published.

Two wartime images of headquarters buildings are shown in Figure 71 and Figure 72. The first is a house in Chattanooga that served as General George Thomas' (U.S.A.) headquarters. The second is a Lookout Mountain school that at the time of the photograph had been taken over by Federal officers and a regimental band. These two buildings no longer exist, and it was not feasible to record the sites.

Two of the West Tennessee headquarters houses also served as military hospitals, and relevant photographs were presented above. These are Woodlawn (Figure 63) and the W. R. Hunt House (Figure 67).

Figure 71. Civil War era photograph of Chattanooga house that served as headquarters for General George Thomas (USAMHI).

Figure 72. Civil War era photograph of Aldehoff School on Lookout Mountain, taken over for use as a Federal headquarters (TSL & A, Image 189).

Middle Tennessee has a number of well-known house museums that were used as officer's headquarters during the Civil War and are recorded as archaeological sites, e.g., Traveller's Rest (40DV11), Belle Meade (40DV171), and the Acklen Mansion [now Belmont] (40DV373) in Davidson County and Oaklands (40RD225) in Rutherford County. One that is of special interest as a Civil War archaeological site is the Carter House (40WM108) in Williamson County.

The Carter House served as headquarters for Major General Jacob D. Cox the day of the Battle of Franklin (November 30, 1864), and the house and its grounds were at the center of some of the heaviest fighting that occurred. A photograph of the Carter House taken not too many years after the war (Figure 73) shows, by contrasting brick color, the repairs that had been made to the battle-damaged upper portion of the building. In the twentieth-century, after this became a state-owned site, the house was rebuilt to its pre-war appearance with stepped gable ends, and in 1988 an extensive archaeological excavation was conducted by the Tennessee Division of Archaeology to mitigate the effects of some additional restoration/stabilization work (Figure 74). The excavation produced a sizable collection of Civil War artifacts, which were used to interpret some aspects of the Battle of Franklin not clear from the written record alone (Smith 1994:68-74).

Recorded sites with headquarters components are more varied in East Tennessee than elsewhere, including several where a former headquarters building is represented only by below-ground archaeological remains. One example of this is the large Cumberland Gap encampment site (40CE110), depicted in the sketch shown in Figure 51. This drawing shows a building near its lower right corner that is labeled "Genl Morgan's Head Qr." The former location of this headquarters building is within the bounds of site 40CE110, but it has yet to be determined what kind of archaeological remains may actually exist.

A standing East Tennessee house (Figure 75) with clear documentation concerning its use as a Civil War headquarters is the Bradley County Raht House (40BY164) in Cleveland. This house was purchased in 1861 by J. E. Raht and was taken over by a Federal command in early 1864. On July 20, 1864, a Cleveland resident, Myra Inman, wrote in her diary: "the brass band belonging to the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery plays every evening at the Raught [*sic*] House on the hill." She later wrote on August 3, 1864, that General Steadman had ordered that all men should board within the local fortifications, so "they have moved their headquarters from the Raught House" (quoted in Murray 1992:229-230).

As noted in the introduction to this report, a common Civil War occurrence was the Federal occupation of county seat towns, and there are many reported cases of Tennessee courthouses appropriated for some military use, including as headquarters (e.g., Bowman 1971:130 in reference to the Williamson County Courthouse, 40WM121). Though its legal functions have been transferred to a new

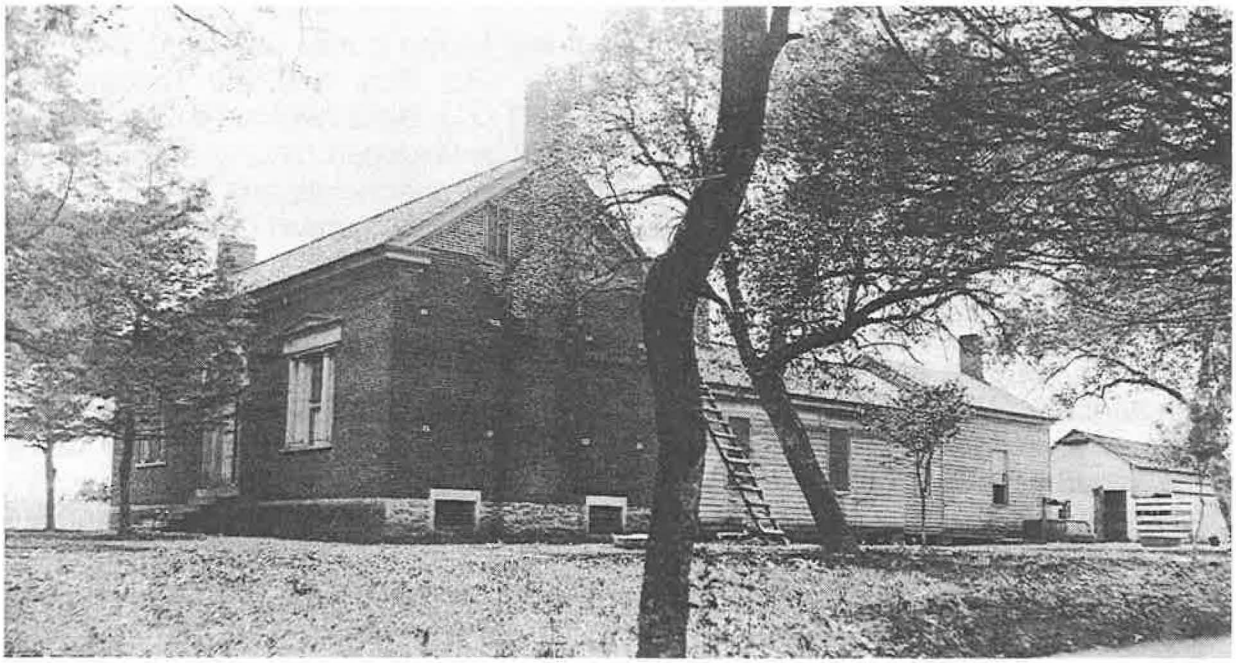


Figure 73. Nineteenth-century view of the Middle Tennessee Carter House taken during the years after the Civil War (USAMHI).

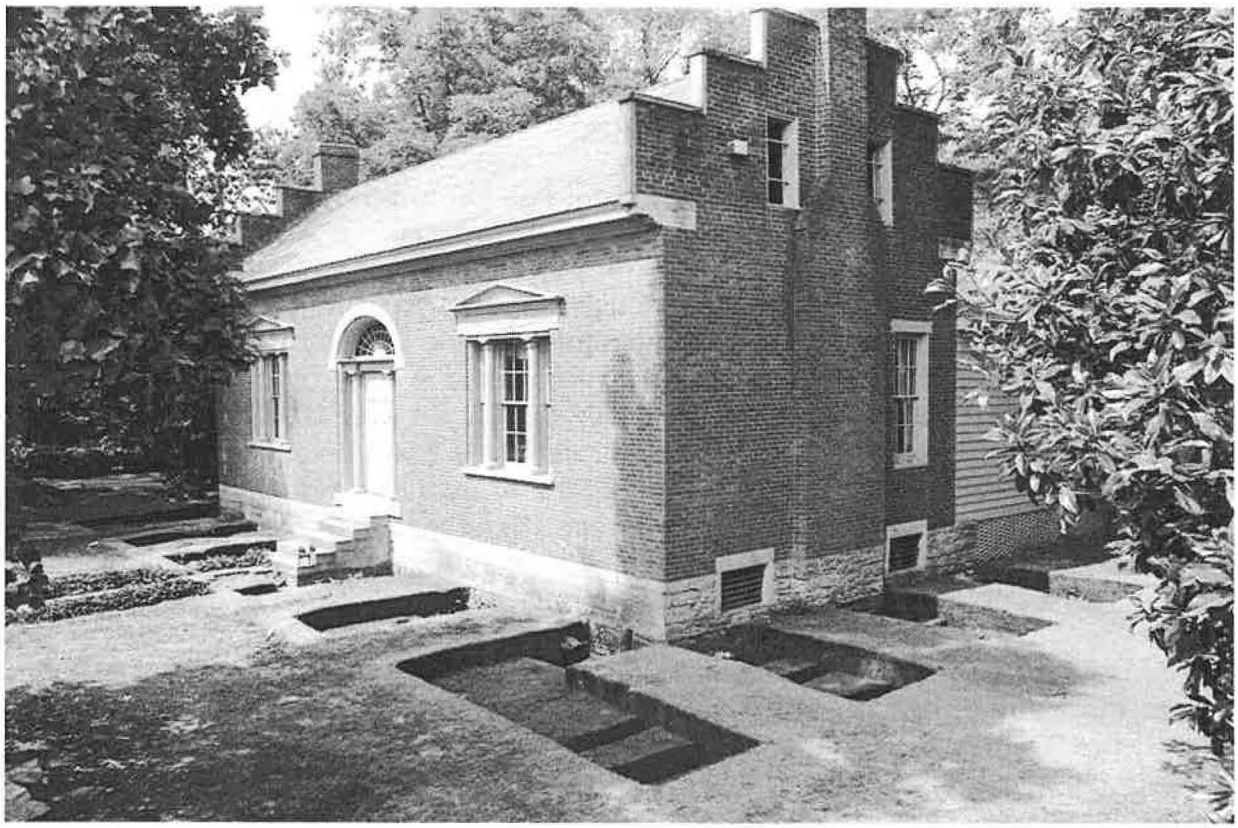


Figure 74. View of the Carter House (40WM108) during 1988 archaeological excavation.

Figure 75. The East Tennessee Raht House; recorded as a headquarters site (40BY164).

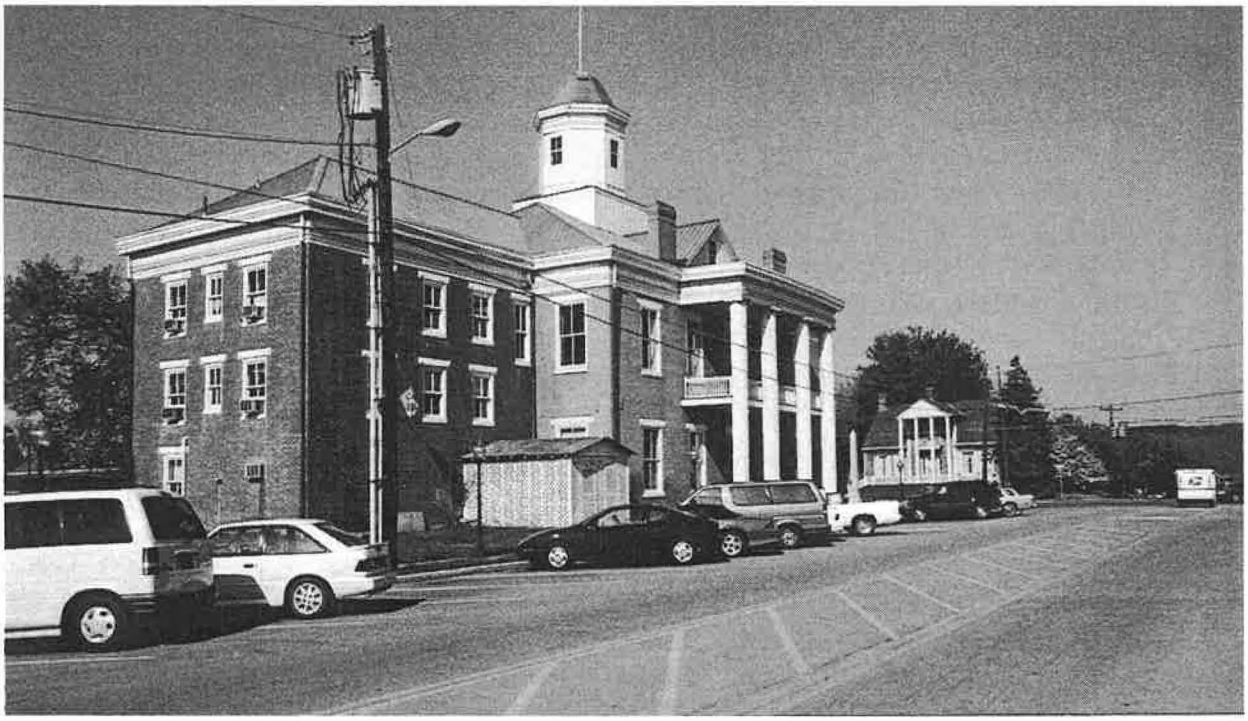
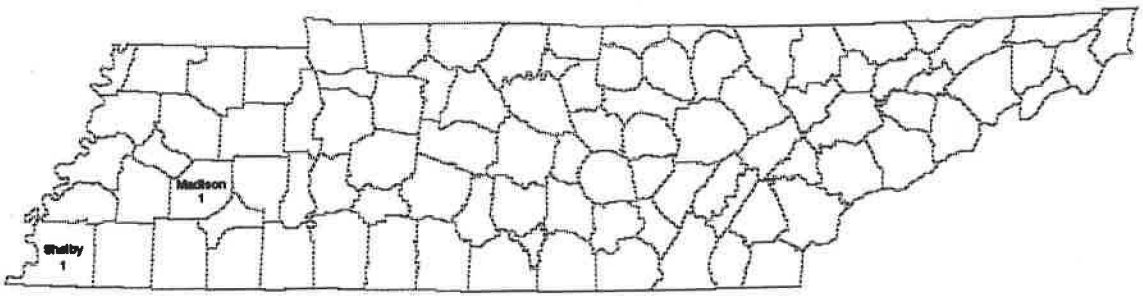


Figure 76. The old Roane County Courthouse, East Tennessee; recorded as a headquarters site (40RE491).

building, the old Roane County Courthouse in the East Tennessee town of Kingston is one of six standing Tennessee courthouse buildings constructed before the Civil War (Carpenter and Emrick 1996:146). Based on several sources of information (e.g., Batey 1979; Shelly and Hall 1986:8-9; OR, Series 1, Vol. 31, Part 3, p. 175) the area of this building (Figure 76) was recorded as an archaeological site with three Civil War military components – hospital, signal station, and headquarters (40RE491).

PRISON



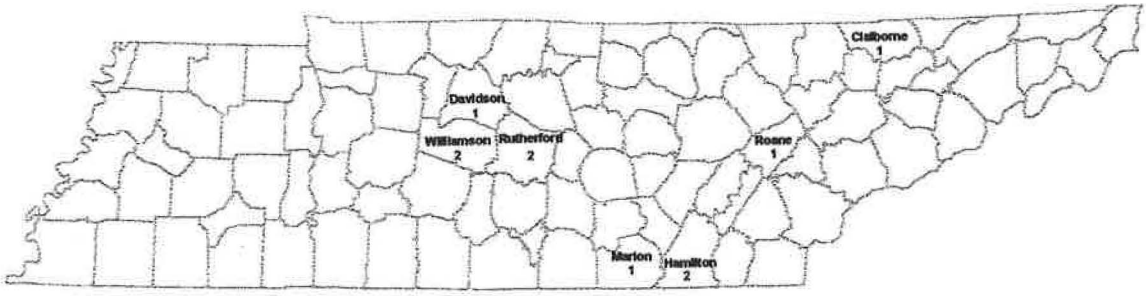
Use of the term prison as a military component is limited to two recorded sites in West Tennessee. With the concentration of Civil War military operations in Nashville, Knoxville, and Chattanooga there were also military prisons at these locations (e.g., Hoobler 1986:23 and 143). However, as previously noted, ongoing development in urban areas often makes it difficult or impossible to record the modern sites of things that may be know by way of historic photographs or other archival sources.

One West Tennessee military prison is known from Civil War maps, and its location is within the recorded Fort Pickering site (40SY5) on the Memphis bluff. Though it is difficult to see on the reduced copy, the 1864 map in Figure 22 (bottom) shows a square with an interior square (on the far right of this map) that is labeled "Prison." Another National Archives map (Map 87, Sheet 4), also drawn during the Federal occupation of Memphis, provides a plan of this facility (Figure 77). This shows a two-story prison building and a "shelter" inside a stockade and, outside the stockade, an "office" and "cook house."

The one West Tennessee building with documentation concerning its use as a temporary prison is the Denmark Presbyterian Church in Madison County (40MD220), constructed in 1854. The grounds of this building were used as a Confederate encampment area, and the upper portion of the building (Figure 78), one large room that served as a meeting place for the local Masonic lodge, was used to incarcerate a group of 87 Federal soldiers following the "Battle of Britton Lane" (Holland 1981:2).

Figure 78. Denmark Presbyterian Church (40MD220), West Tennessee; recorded as a military prison site.

SIGNAL STATION



During the Civil War both armies relied on communication by telegraphs when feasible and on a system of signaling with flags during the day and with torches at night. This "wigwag" system was especially refined in the Federal Army, which was served by the United States Signal Corps organized by Major Albert J. Myer. Signal stations were usually located on commanding elevations, such as the tops of high hills, tall buildings, or tall trees. Often a chain of such stations allowed messages to be quickly relayed over long distances (Brown 1896:20-125).

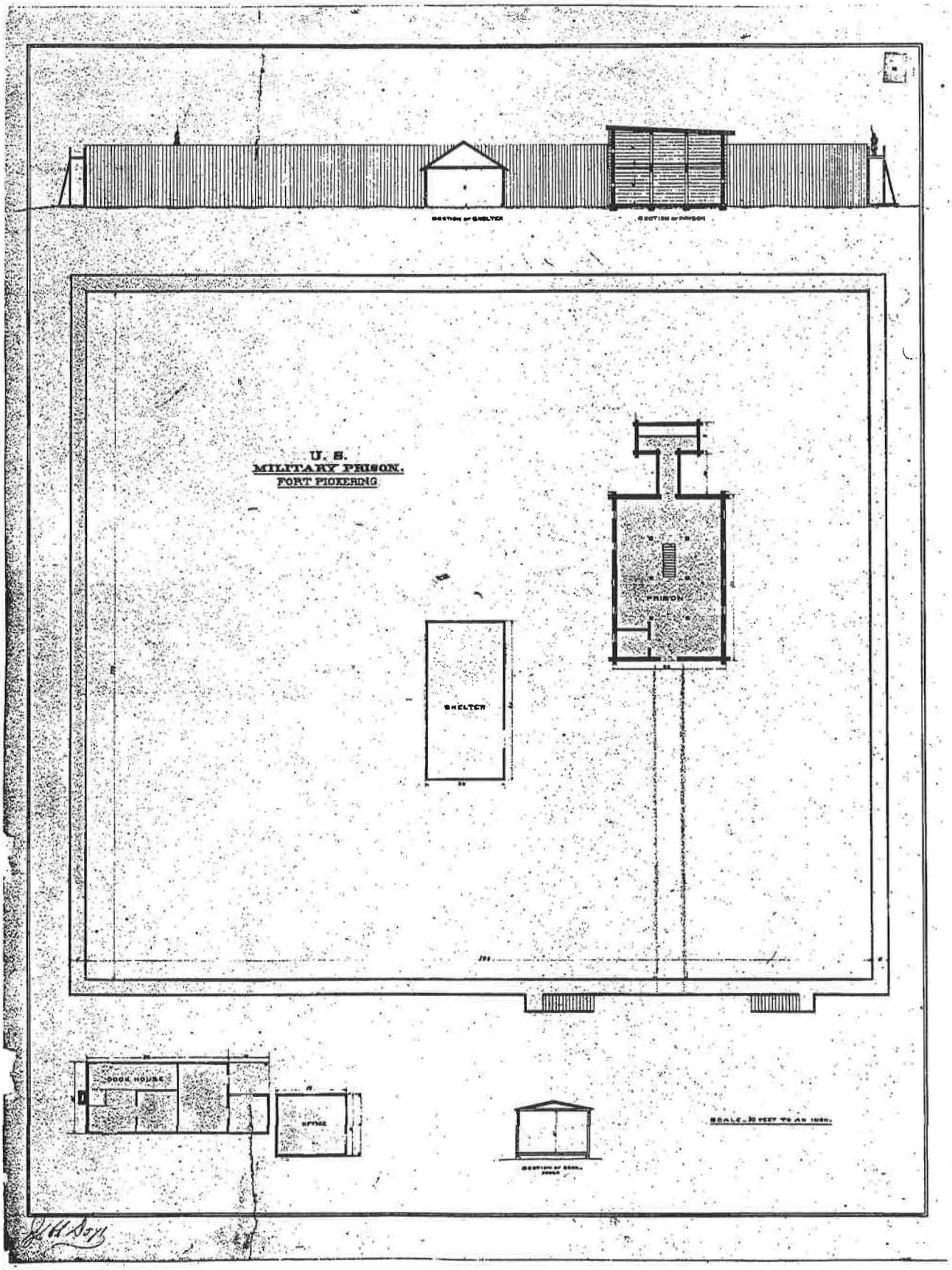


Figure 77. Plan of "U. S. Military Prison" at Fort Pickering (National Archives Map 87, Sheet 4).

The component term signal station was only used ten times in recording Tennessee Civil War sites, and all of the examples are Union. This was not an easy site type to identify. Unless the signal station, which was almost always constructed of perishable materials, was part of an earthwork there are usually no visible surface remains. The recorded examples are all stations described in period documents or maps. These sites were relocated based on their association with an extant building, an earthwork, or a named hill. No signal stations were recorded in West Tennessee, where there is a scarcity of high hills as landmark features.

Five signal station components were recorded in Middle Tennessee, and four of them are on hilltops. Two of these (40RD186 and 40RD187) were isolated stations, and two were attached to complex fortifications (40WM101 and 40WM106). The one exception is a signal station that was located in the tower at the top of the state capitol building (40DV398) in Nashville (Figure 57). Though it was not known when the site was recorded, an 1896 illustration shown in Figure 79 suggests that a signal station was also attached to Fort Negley (40DV189). As it is not certain exactly where the tree supporting this station stood, a signal station component has not been added to the Fort Negley listing on Table 2 (though such would not be inappropriate).

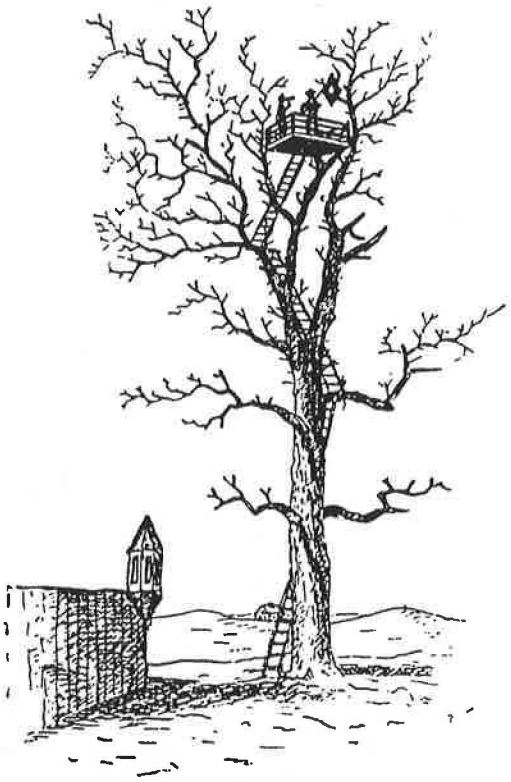

STATION AT FORT NEGLEY, NASHVILLE.

Figure 79. Signal station in a tree (from Brown 1896:469).

All but one of five recorded East Tennessee signal stations were placed on natural elevations. Two were isolated stations (40MI135 and 40HA444), and two are at sites that also have other Civil War components (40CE109 and 40HA434). As previously mentioned, there is evidence that the old Roane County Courthouse (Figure 76), presumably its cupola, was used as a Civil War signal station.

Some idea of the variation that existed in the construction of Civil War signal stations is shown in Figure 80. The first (left) is merely a log-crib platform, built on the top of a mountain. The second (right) is a tall tower, obviously constructed to provide needed elevation in a situation where the terrain was relatively flat.

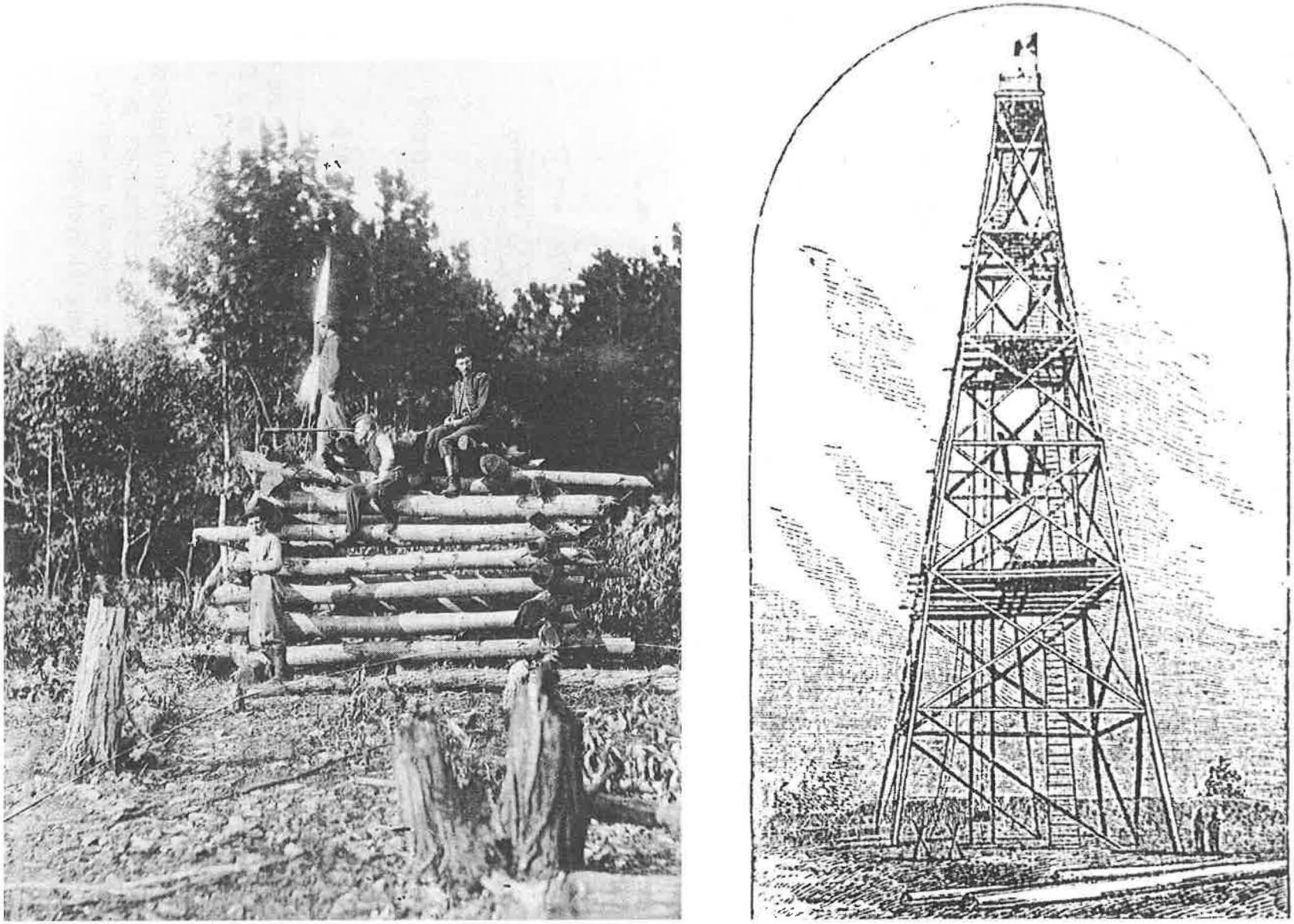
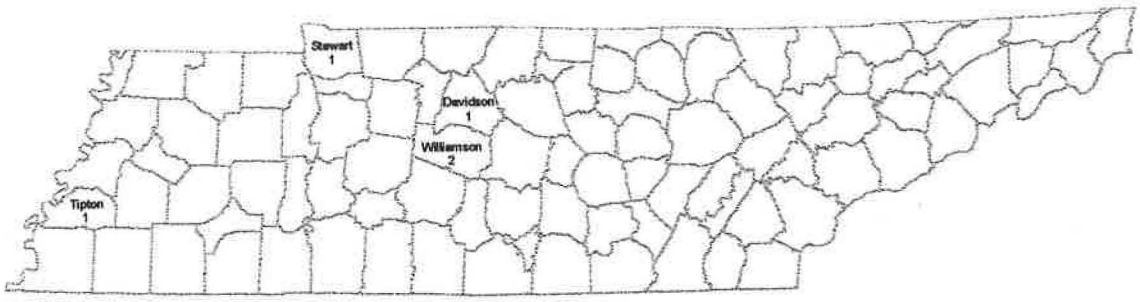


Figure 80. Examples of types of signal stations: left, Federal signal station on Elk Mountain, Virginia (USAMHI); right, Federal signal tower, Northern Virginia (from Lossing 1868:547).

MAGAZINE

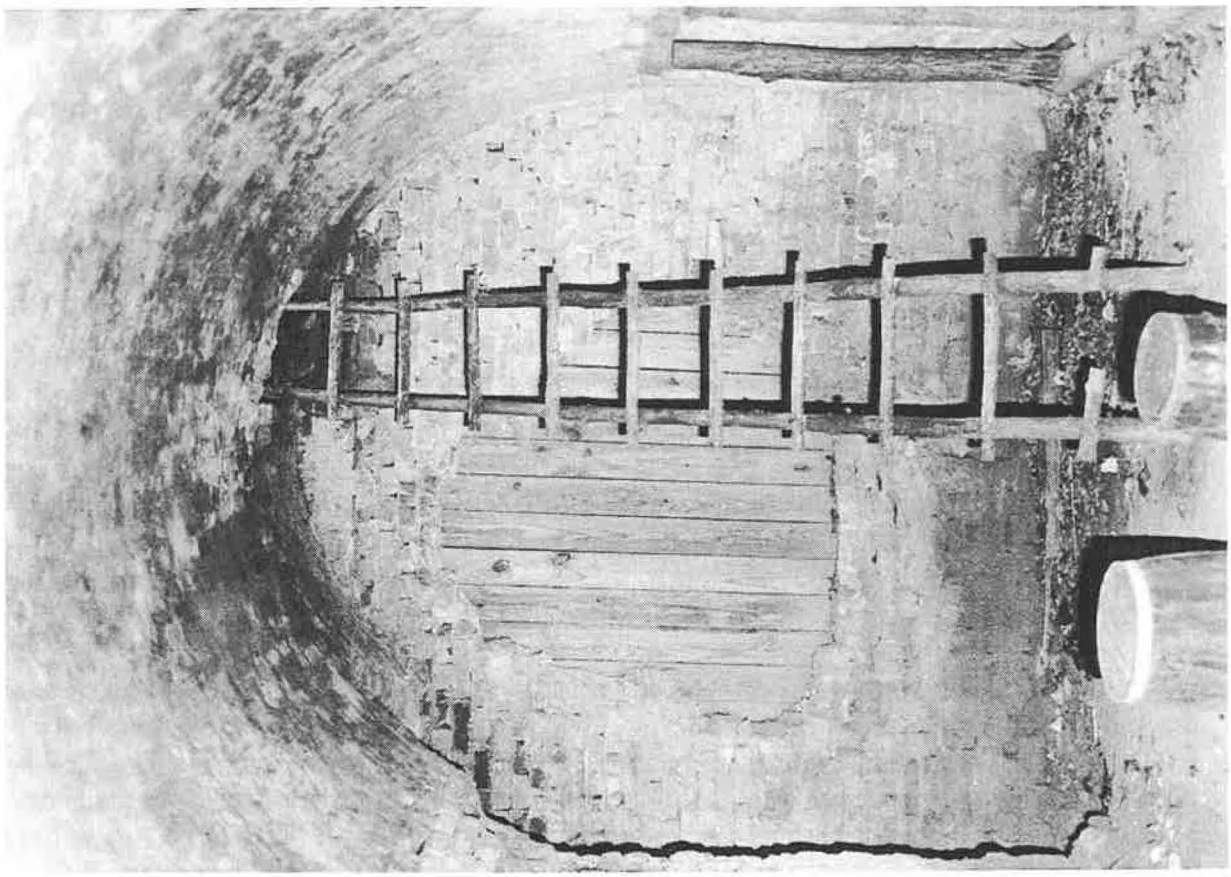


The component term magazine (gunpowder magazine) was used selectively (N=5) during the course of the survey work. It is probably safe to assume that all of the larger recorded Civil War fortifications had powder magazines, but the term was only used in a few cases where there was specific information regarding such. It applies to one site in West Tennessee, four in Middle Tennessee, and none in East Tennessee.

The powder magazine at Fort Wright (40TP73) was mentioned above under the discussion of West Tennessee forts. This is clearly one of the most exceptional examples of this type of feature anywhere. It is the only known visible Confederate powder magazine in Tennessee and one of the few examples in the South [only one other, an above ground example in Montgomery, Alabama, is known to the writers (Gardner 1999)]. A plan of this underground brick structure and an interior photograph of one of its storage chambers are shown in Figure 81.

Three of the four Middle Tennessee magazine components were assigned in connection with complex fortifications (40SW190, 40WM101, and 40WM106). The one site where this was the only component assigned is Magazine Granger (40DV540) in Nashville. The documentation for this structure is exceptional, including a detailed 1864 plan (Figure 82) and written descriptions. Among the latter are the following comments contained in an October 10, 1864 report by Brigadier General Z. B. Tower:

> The engineer department has built [at Nashville] a grand depot magazine, the largest and best devised that I have ever seen. Its interior measurement is 150 feet by 60, high, airy, and well ventilated, solidly constructed, and lighted at either end by locomotive reflectors placed in small masonry rooms. The structure is covered with earth to a depth of eight feet. A covered roadway with stone masonry side-walls passes through the embankment and communicates with the magazine entrance. A solid trestle-work branch railroad from the main track has been built into the magazine yard, and a long building erected to receive the large quantities of fixed ammunition in transit (OR, Series I, Vol. 39, Part 3, p. 193).



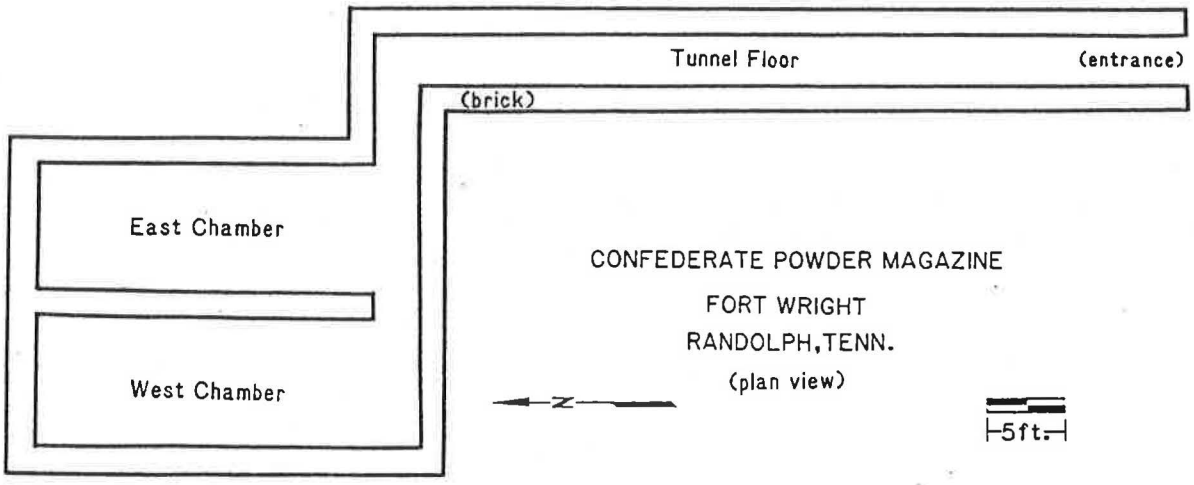


Figure 81. Powder magazine at Fort Wright (40TP73); interior photographic view (upper) and plan view (lower).

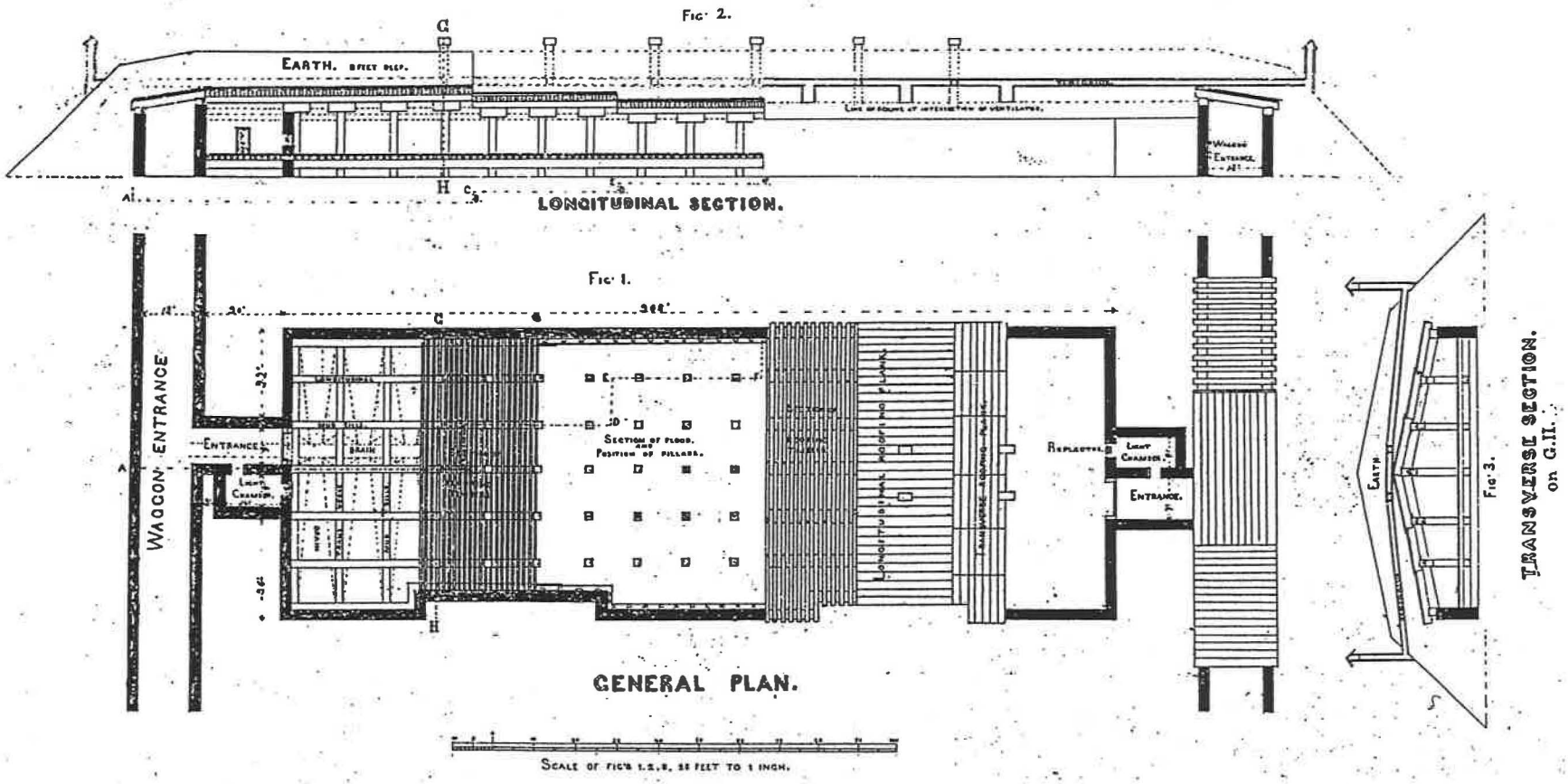
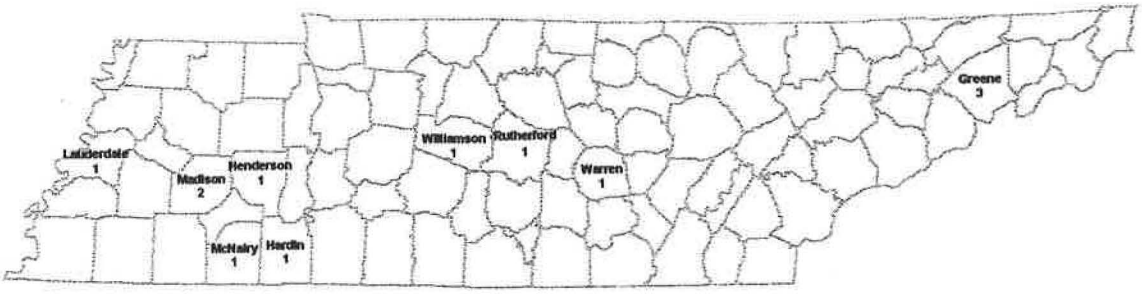


Figure 82. Portion of 1864 plan entitled "Magazine Granger, Nashville, Tenn." Prepared by Major James R. Willett under the direction of Colonel William E. Merrill, Chief Engineer, Department of the Cumberland (National Archives, Record Group 77, Z76-1).



Cemetery was not used as a military component term in the previous survey reports concerning Middle and West Tennessee, but a review and reassessment of recorded sites indicated that several sites are known or can be assumed to hold the contemporary remains of Civil War soldiers. The intent in using this as a military site term is that it should apply only to situations where soldiers were buried during the war, following a battle or perhaps in cases such as on the grounds of a Civil War post or hospital. Not included are the many cemeteries in Tennessee, dedicated in whole or in part to former Civil War soldiers, with burials initiated after the war. Cemetery as a Civil War era military component term is used a total of 12 times statewide: West Tennessee = 6, Middle Tennessee = 3, and East Tennessee = 3.

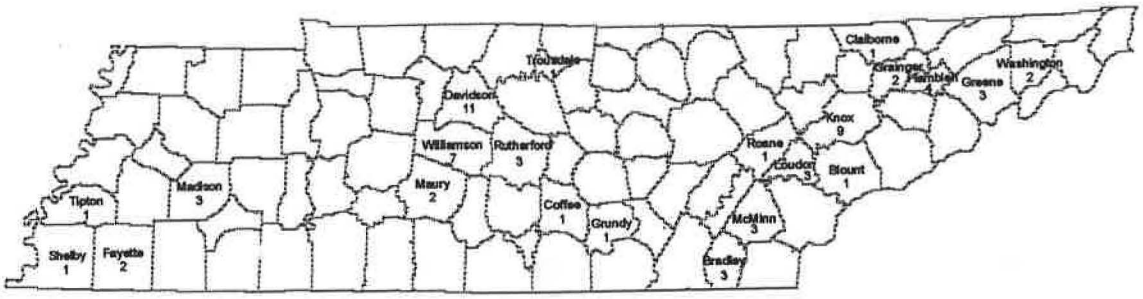
Four of the West Tennessee cemetery components pertain to well-known battlefields: Shiloh (40HR179), Parker's Crossroads (40HE118), Britton Lane (40MD164), and the fighting that occurred at Fort Pillow (40LA50). Limited archaeological testing at the Parker's Crossroads Battlefield produced some direct physical evidence for burials of fallen soldiers (Corwin 1993). At Post Chewalla (40MY108) a small cemetery was used to contain the remains of at least three Union soldiers who died during an 1862 dysentery epidemic (Anders 1968:120, 155). Based on strong oral traditions and visible surface evidence, Madison County site 40MD223 is believed to be the burial place of an unknown number of Confederate soldiers who died during nearby fighting.

Two well-know Middle Tennessee Civil War cemeteries are those at Stones River (part of site 40RD177) and at Carnton (part of site 40WM92). The first was established immediately following the Battle of Stones River, the second following the Battle of Franklin. The Guest's Hollow site (40WR34) is a location where Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest led an attack against a Federal post. Seventeen Confederate dead were buried there immediately after the post was captured and destroyed. In 1896, a group of former Confederate soldiers gathered at the location to commemorate and mark the graves (Green and Clark 1896).

The three East Tennessee cemetery components are in Greene County, and all of them are associated with soldiers killed during the Battle of Blue Springs or during area skirmishes that occurred immediately afterward. Two of the sites with military cemetery components (40GN218 and 40GN220) are also the locations where churches used as Civil War hospitals once stood. The other component is associated with a still standing house that was used as a short-term hospital (40GN219).

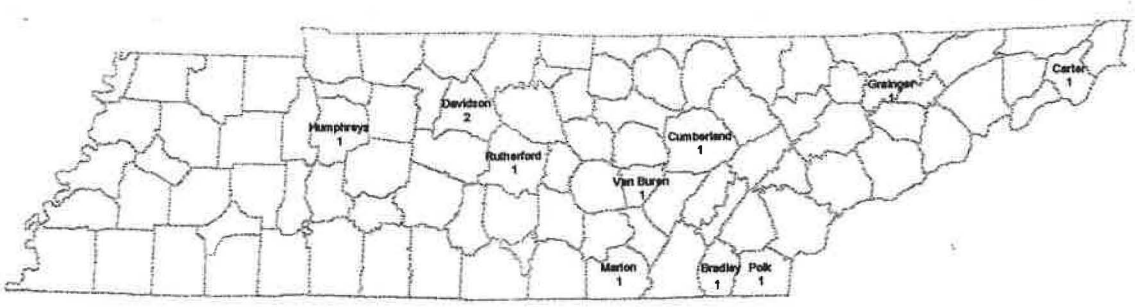
As he passed through the South shortly after the war, Benson Lossing recorded a few images of Civil War soldier cemeteries. One of these (Figure 83, top) was a sketch of a small cemetery on the Corinth, Mississippi battlefield, labeled "Graves of the Eleventh Ohio Battery-Men." Concerning this cemetery, Lossing (1868:516-517) noted that these were the graves of "the slain men of the Ohio battery, at the head of many of which were rude boards, each bearing the name of the sleeper beneath." He further noted that "many of the boards had fallen down or been removed." Lossing recorded a similar scene at a small cemetery associated with the Battle of Fort Donelson. This sketch (Figure 83, bottom) is labeled "The Graves of the Illinois Troops," and Lossing (1868:217) notes that it was drawn in May of 1866. Besides the markers this cemetery was "surrounded by a rude wattling fence." With such temporary markings, many Civil War cemeteries and many more individual graves are sure to have been lost from memory.

EXTANT RELEVANT BUIDLING



This is not a component term, but rather a checklist term denoting the existence of a standing Civil War era building that relates to one or more of the components recorded for a particular site. A notation concerning such a building is shown 65 times on Table 2 (West Tennessee = 7, Middle Tennessee = 26, East Tennessee = 32). Most often these are extant homes or churches that were used as Civil War hospitals or headquarters (examples shown in Figures 63 through 70 and Figures 74 through 76). In many cases the historic name of the site is the same as the name still used to designate the building.

Figure 83. Images of Civil War soldier cemeteries by Benson Lossing. Top image drawn at Corinth, Mississippi, labeled "Graves of the Eleventh Ohio Battery-Men" (Lossing 1868:517). Bottom image drawn near Fort Donelson, labeled "The Graves of the Illinois Troops" (Lossing 1868:217).



On Table 2 the general heading Other Components is used to denote several categories of what are normally non-military components. Their inclusion here refers to special cases or situations where a building or some site feature was temporarily appropriated for Civil War military purposes. Statewide there are 11 of these components divided among seven component categories. These pertain to sites in Middle (N=5) and East Tennessee (N=6), but not West Tennessee.

Foundry

The Brennan Foundry (now Middle Tennessee site 40DV381 in downtown Nashville) was an important pre-Civil war ironworks that for a few months at the beginning of the war produced cast-iron cannon for the Confederacy. Two examples of these cannon are exhibited at the Tennessee State Museum (Hoobler 1986:107). The foundry was photographed during the Union occupation of Nashville (Figure 84).

Grist Mill

Two East Tennessee gristmills are documented as having been appropriated for Civil War military use. The area around Massengill Mill in Grainger County (now site 40GR15) was used as an encampment area at different times by Confederate and Union forces, and during at least one period the Federals operated the mill, using grain confiscated from the Massengill plantation (Nance and Smith 1997b). Massengill Mill (Figure 85) continued to operate well into the twentieth century, and the building was still standing during the East Tennessee survey (it was recently disassembled and moved to another location).

The Hildebrand Mill (now site 40PK559) was adjacent to the Polk County town of Columbus, which was occupied by Federal troops following the November 1863 Battles for Chattanooga. The commander of these troops, Brigadier General Jeff C. Davis, eventually put this and two other area mills in operation, grinding cornmeal and flour for the soldiers of the Second Division of the Fourteenth Corps (OR, Series 1, Vol. 31, Part 3, p. 382 and p. 389).

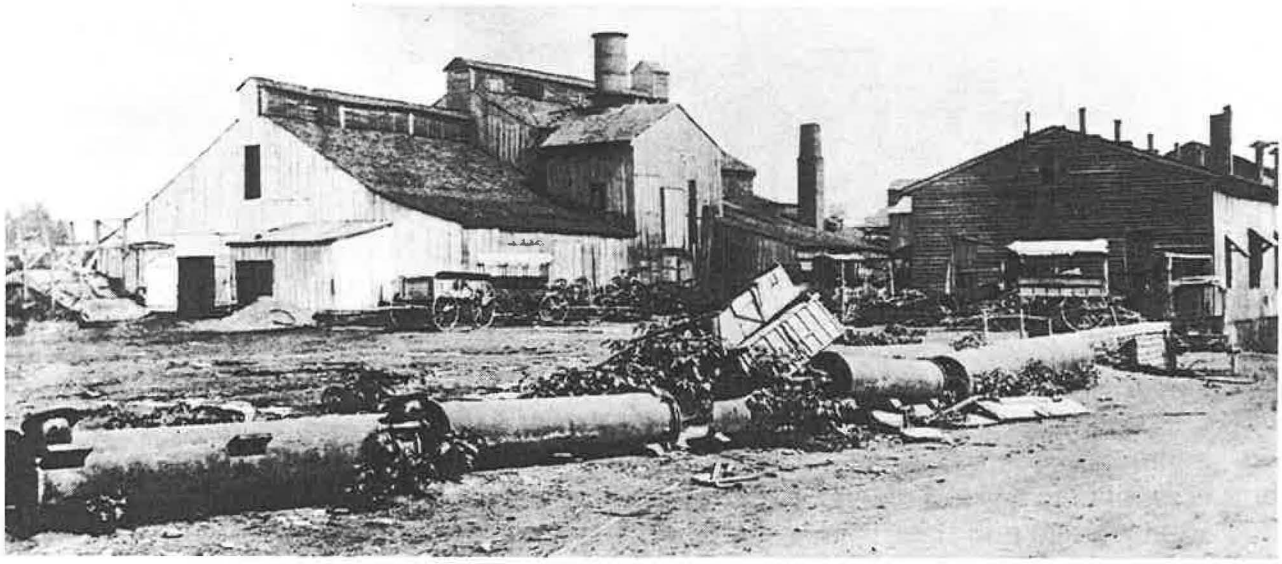


Figure 84. The Brennan Foundry in Nashville (TSL & A, Image 118).

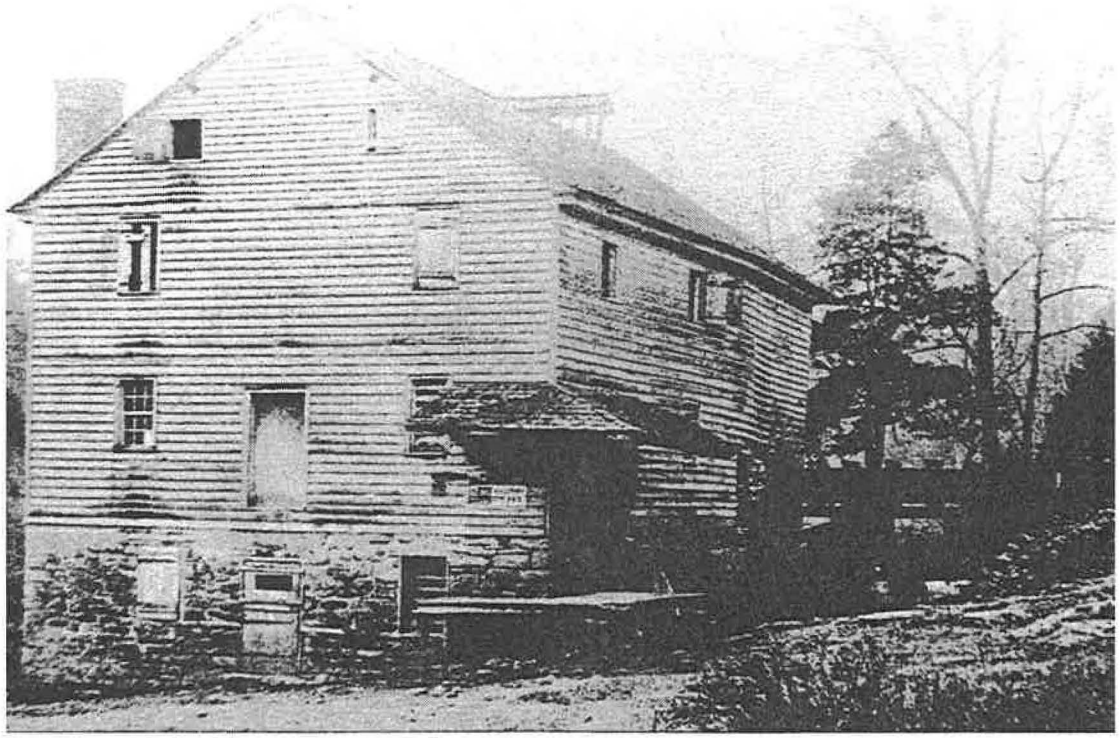


Figure 85. Massengill Mill; early twentieth-century view (Nance and Smith 1997b).

A few other mills are know to have been used as encampment sites by Civil War soldiers (e.g., Bradley County sites 40BY155 and 40BY156), but none of these have clear documentation concerning whether or not they were operated to provided the troops with foodstuffs in the form of ground grains.

Petroglyph

Site number 40RD184 was assigned to two stone carvings (petroglyphs) on a large limestone boulder next to the Stones River in Rutherford County, near the Stones River Battlefield. The inscriptions read "DANIEL C. MILLER CO. B. 115 O.V.I." and "J. C. BAUHOF CO. B. 115th O.V.I. MAY 20, 1864." Miller came to Murfreesboro with the 115th Ohio Volunteer Infantry (U.S.A.) in late 1863, and by early 1864 he and Bauhof were working together as stone carvers on the Hazen Brigade Monument. This monument, started in late 1863 as a memorial to the Union soldiers of Colonel William B. Hazen's brigade killed during the Battle of Stones River, is thought to be the oldest Civil War monument in the country. It is part of the historic battlefield (site 40RD177). The Miller and Bauhof personal inscriptions evidently represent some of their leisure time activities, a number of which are documented in letters sent by Miller from Middle Tennessee to his family in Ohio between February 15, 1864 and June 8, 1865 (Pittard 1986).

Railroad Depot

Railroad depot as a military component term was used with one Middle Tennessee site, Johnsonville (40HS157), which contains the remains of several other military components and was a domestic town site before and after the war. During the Civil War, Johnsonville was at the west end of the military railroad line from Nashville to the Tennessee River (Figure 3). It was of great importance to the Federals for military supply, with war materials shipped down the Ohio-Mississippi River system, up the Tennessee, and then by rail to Nashville and points farther south. In historical writings Johnsonville is best known as the focus of Nathan Bedford Forrest's attack and destruction in November of 1864 (see historic timeline section). Its "depot" was a collection of warehouses built by the Federals for the storage of military supplies. Some of these are shown in a wartime view (Figure 86).

Saltpeter Mine

A number of Tennessee caves have archaeological site numbers assigned to them, but only three are listed in Table 2. These are natural caves that were used as saltpeter mines, with this ingredient going into the production of gunpowder. In all three cases, such mining appears to have begun before the Civil War, but there is

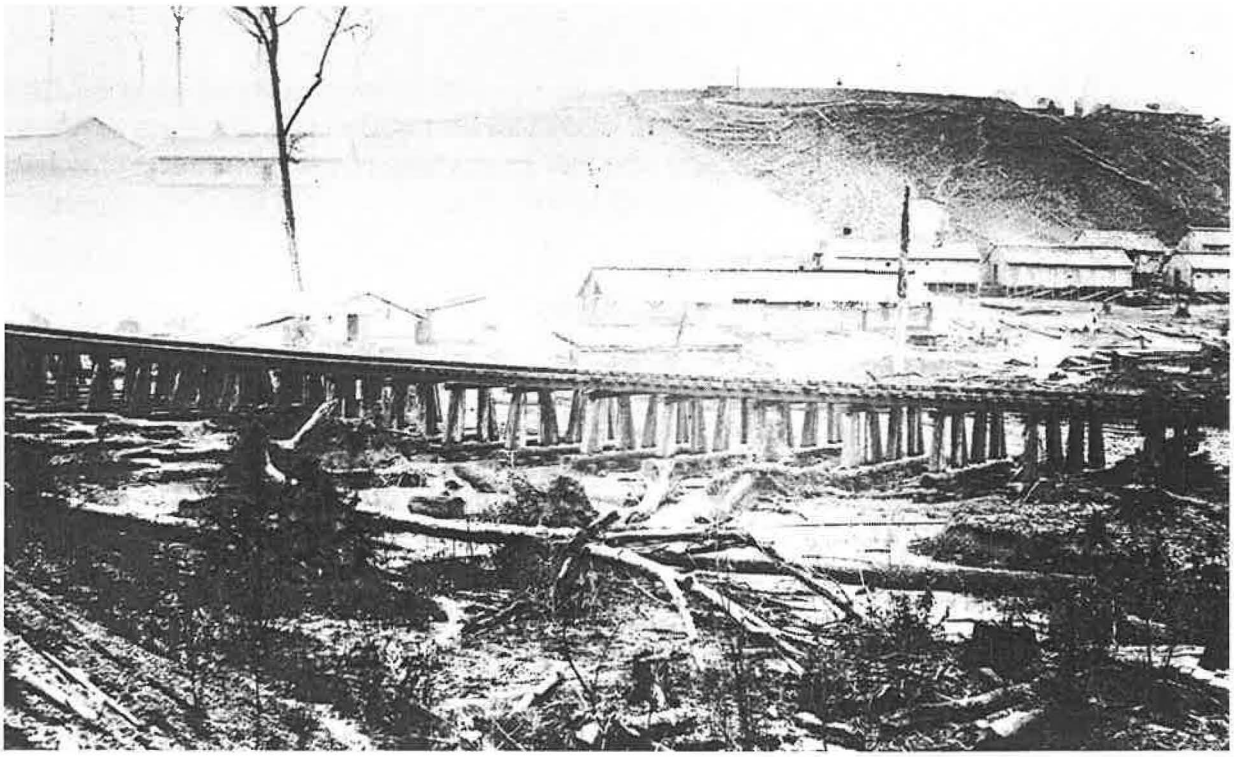


Figure 86. Johnsonville (40HS157) as a military depot in a Civil War era photograph (LC, Image 3190LCB8112644).

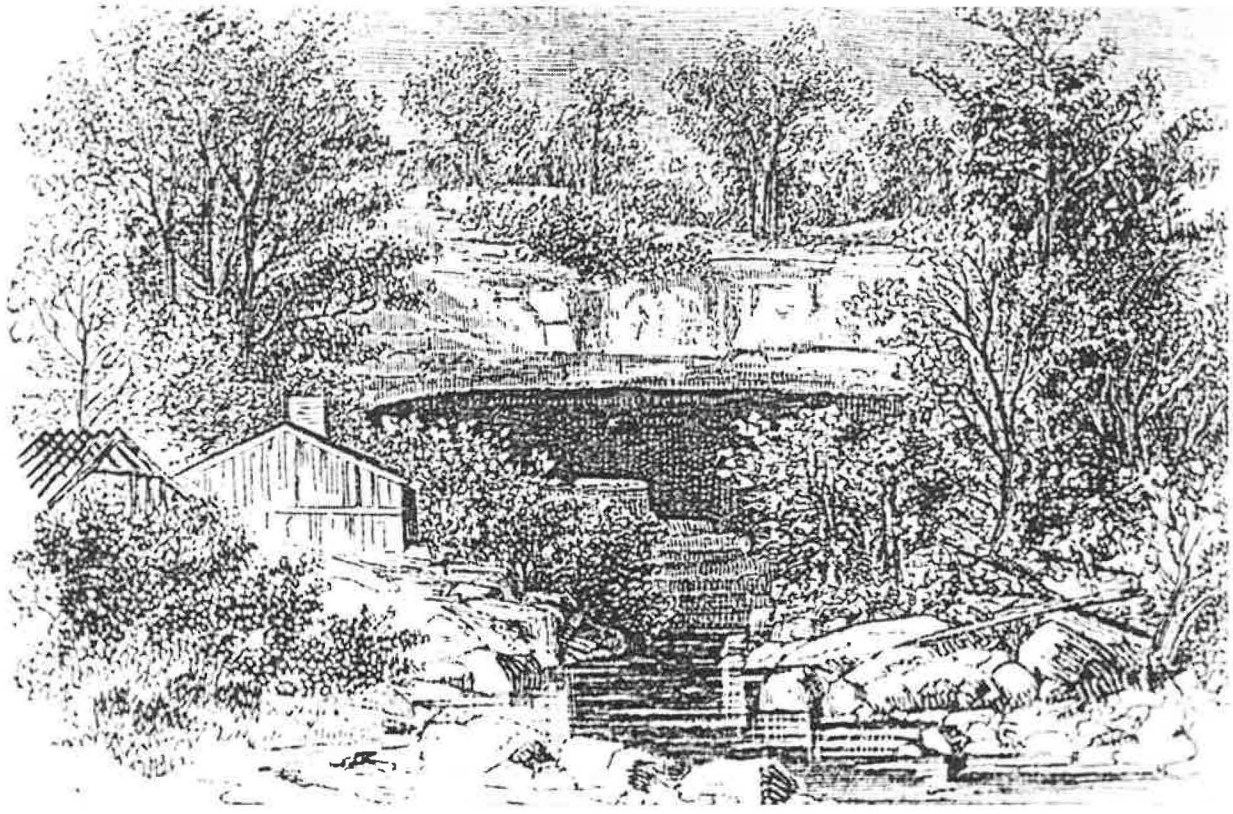


Figure 87. Nickajack Cave (a sketch from Lossing 1868:126).

evidence that it was continued during the war with a direct military connection. The sites listed are Big Bone Cave (40VB103) in Van Buren County in Eastern Middle Tennessee and two sites in East Tennessee. One of the latter is an unnamed cave in Cumberland County (40CU12), and the other is Nickajack Cave (40MI108) in Marion County. Nickajack, a very large cave now mostly filled by water from Nickajack Reservoir, saw a great deal of Civil War activity. Until the Federal occupation of the Chattanooga area, it was operated as a saltpeter mine by the Confederacy, and Federal soldiers coming into the area in 1863 were impressed by the size of the operation as indicated by what remained (Gates 1987:110-111). A Civil War era photograph of Nickajack Cave is reproduced in M. Smith (1997:101), and there are drawings that appeared in period publications such as Harper's Weekly (1864). The cave and its saltpeter works attracted the attention of Lossing, who drew the image shown in Figure 87.

The saltpeter mine category was a difficult one to address in the context of Civil War military sites. A great deal of study has been devoted to Tennessee caves, including the subject of saltpeter mining (e.g., Barr 1961, Matthews 1971, M. Smith 1990), but even when a cave retains physical evidence that it was used for saltpeter production, it may not be clear exactly when this occurred or if there was a direct connection to any military operations. In relation to the Civil War military site surveys it did not seem justifiable to spend the amount of time it would have taken to completely resolve the problems of defining this as a related site category.

Shipyard

During the Federal occupation of Nashville a unique facility called the "United States Shipyard" was constructed on the bank of the Cumberland River. This was started in the summer of 1864, and it covered an area of nine acres (now identified as archaeological site number 40DV370). As described in Durham (1987:122) this tract was:

> ... surrounded by fences of wood that connected four gates flanked by sentry boxes. The several buildings included a tool room, stables, officer's quarters, two barracks, washrooms, kitchens, and storerooms. The purpose of the installation was to build and repair river boats and barges. One Robert Culley was general superintendent.

Train Wreck

Two of the sites recorded in East Tennessee were the locations of Civil War era train wrecks. In each case the wreck was directly related to military activities, in one case the transport of troops, in the other, the destruction of a railroad bridge.

Site number 40BY163 was assigned to what is believed to be the location of a train wreck that occurred just outside the town of Cleveland on November 4, 1862. The train that crashed was being used to transport Confederate soldiers involved in the general movement of Bragg's army from East Tennessee back to Middle Tennessee, eventually resulting in the Battle of Murfreesboro (Stones River). Though a great deal of variation exists in various later accounts concerning this train wreck, Civil War era diaries quoted by Murray (1992:92) indicate that 17 or 18 soldiers died and were buried near the tracks, while as many as 70 injured were taken to a military hospital in Cleveland.

Site number 40CR219 was assigned to an area in Carter County that includes the locations of past and current railroad bridges over the Watauga River and a portion of the small town of Watauga. In December of 1862, General Samuel P. Carter (U.S.A.) led about 1,200 Federal soldiers on a raid into East Tennessee. As part of this raid, the Federals attacked and defeated a Confederate garrison guarding the Watauga bridge, burned the bridge, and ran a steam locomotive and tender that had been used by the Confederates onto the burning bridge, causing both to crash into the river (OR, Series I, Vol. 20, Part 1, pp. 86-91; Piston 1989:33-54).

In 1997, because of much local interest in discovering possible remains of this Civil War engine, which bore the name "Bristol," the Tennessee Division of Archaeology sponsored an investigation of the Watauga River bottom by an underwater archaeology contracting firm (Panamerican Maritime, L.L.C.). The results, in so far as remains of the Bristol were concerned were negative (Krivor 1997). As part of this research it was learned that during the Civil War considerable emphasis was placed on reclaiming and rebuilding wrecked trains and engines, and a specially designed "wrecker car" was developed by the Federals for use in such retrieval work (OR, Series III, Vol. 5, Serial No.126, p. 91).

SOME COMMENTS ON UNDERWATER RESOURCES

Besides the Watauga River train wreck project just mentioned, the only other professional underwater archaeological investigations conducted on Tennessee Civil War military resources have all focused on boat wrecks associated with the Battle of Johnsonville (Irion and Beard 1993; James et al. 1999; James 2000; James and Krivor 2000). These wrecks, which were originally under the Tennessee River, are now at the bottom of Kentucky Lake. At the time of the West Tennessee survey two Johnsonville area boat wrecks had been discovered, and two archaeological site numbers were assigned to them (Prouty and Barker 1996:44). Subsequent research demonstrated that these remains are not what they were initially thought to be, and one of them definitely post-dates the Civil War. While these particular sites will not be further discussed here, it should be noted that the ongoing research on the Johnsonville resources is beginning to produce some very exciting finds relative to the 1864 Battle of Johnsonville (see especially James and Krivor 2000).

While research concerning underwater Civil War military resources in Tennessee is in a state of infancy, this is an area of great potential. Some of this potential is suggested by documentation concerning how the various river systems were used for military purposes. Rivers were both transportation routes and barriers to be crossed. Crossing points were often the locations of guard posts and encampments, and where bridges did not exist or had been destroyed pontoon bridges, such as the Virginia example shown in Figure 88, were a common military solution. Such structures and activities produced ample opportunities for the creation of underwater archaeological records. In addition, during the course of the war, hundreds or perhaps thousands of military boats, such as those shown in Figure 89 and Figure 90, were employed in transport and battle. An unknown but substantial number of these were lost, and it is assumed that many now exist in the form of river bottom wrecks. A thorough study of Tennessee's Civil War era underwater resources would be a worthy undertaking.

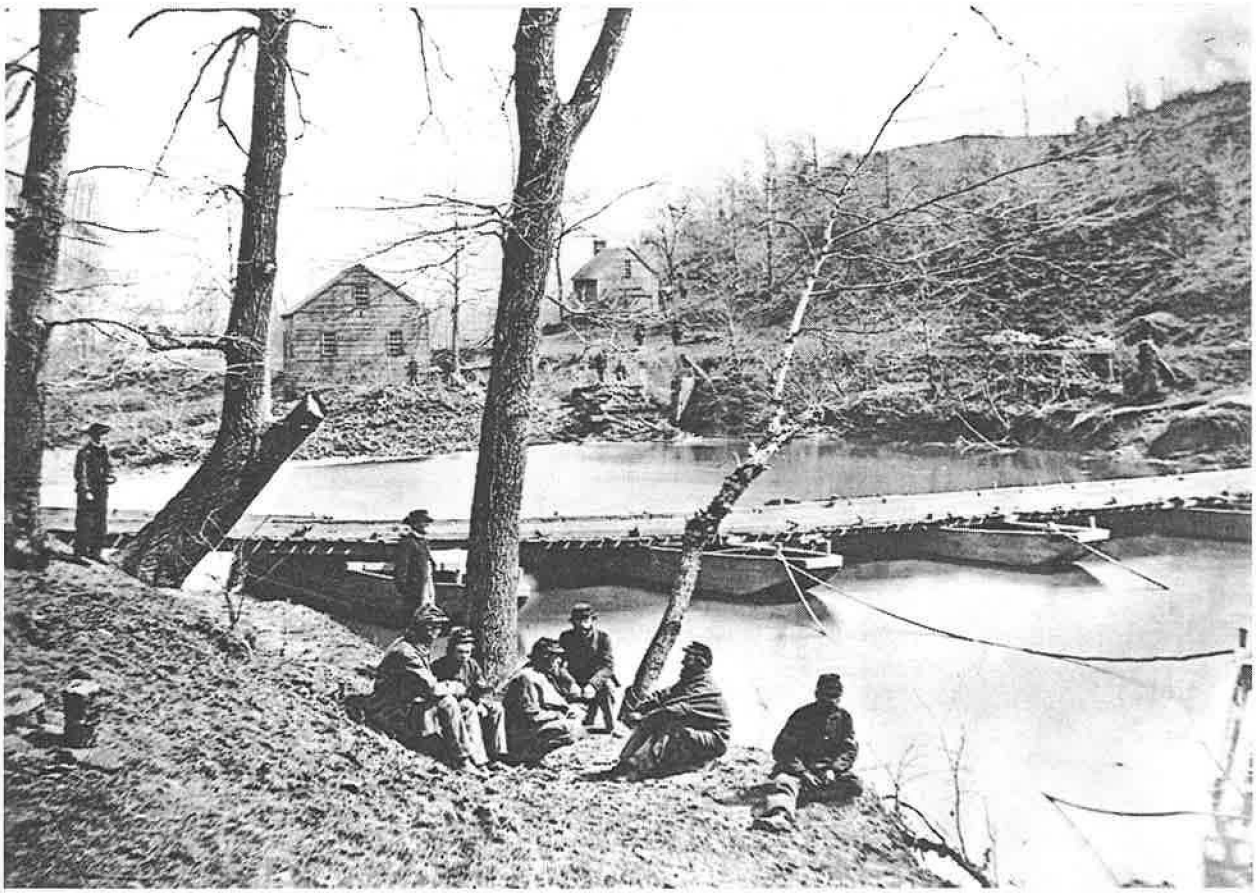


Figure 88. Military pontoon bridge over the Hazel River in Virginia (USAMHI).

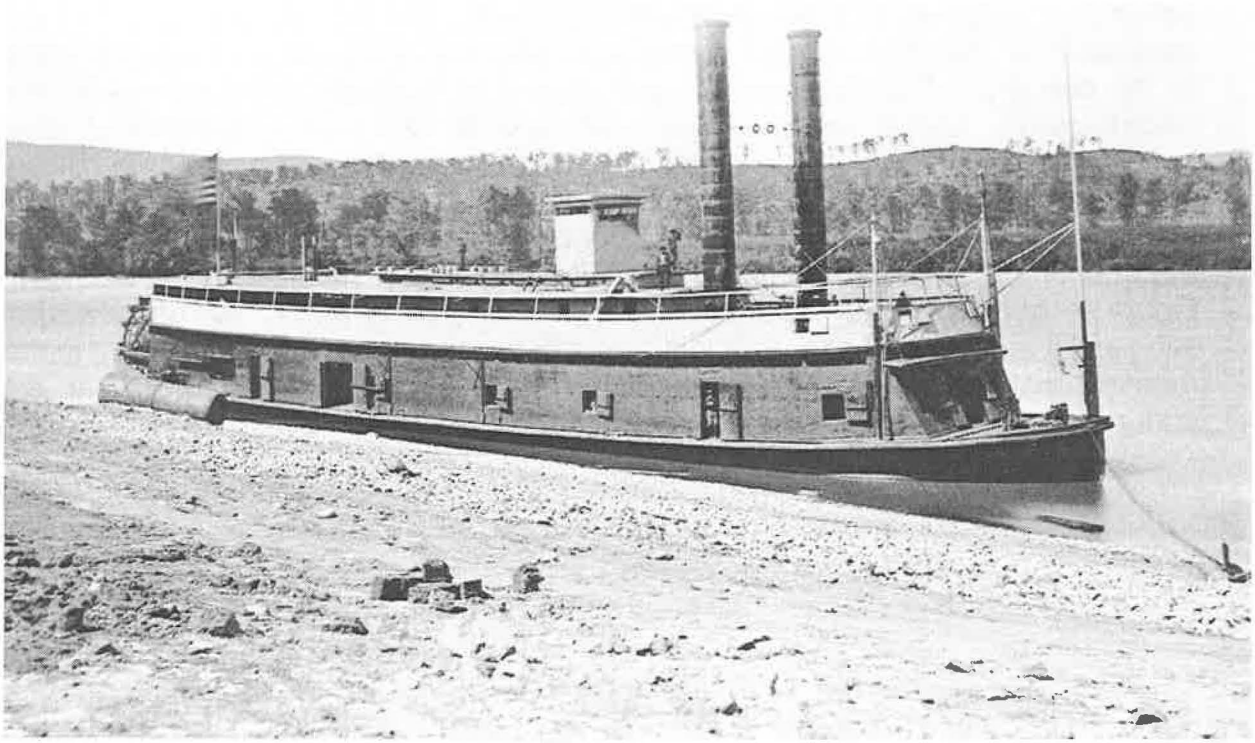


Figure 89. Gunboat USS General Grant at Chattanooga (USAMHI).

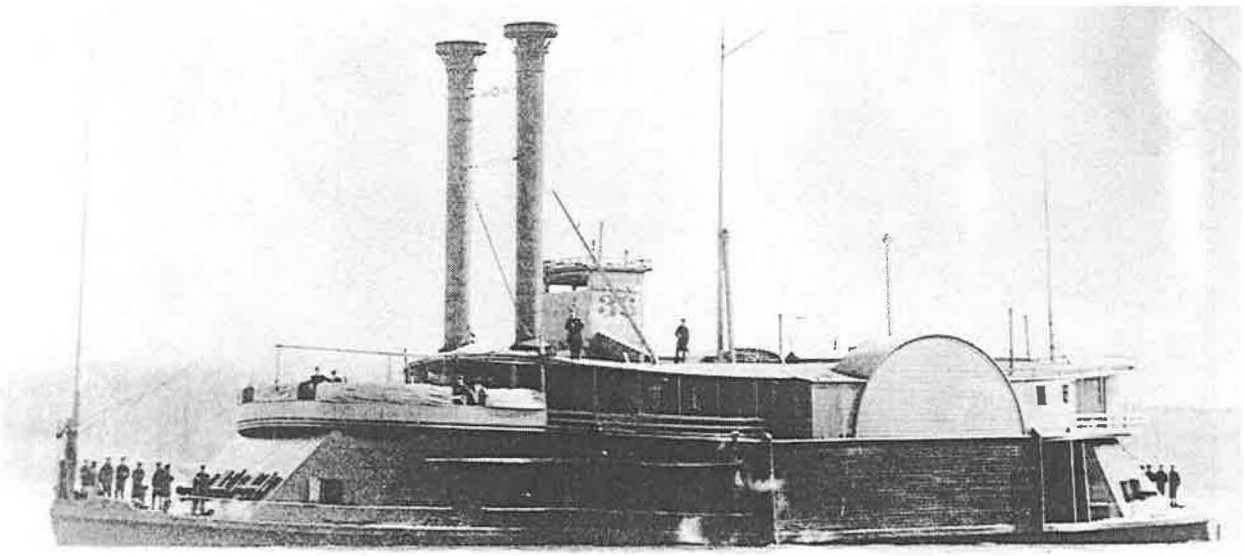


Figure 90. Gunboat USS Peota on the Tennessee River (USAMHI).

CONCLUSIONS (CIVIL WAR MILITARY SITES AS ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESOURCES)

As indicated at the beginning of this report, the most obvious result from three seasons of site survey work devoted to Tennessee's Civil War era military sites is a change from only 27 recorded sites (before the surveys) to a total of 443 recorded sites (by the end of 1999). These recorded sites provide a database of information that can be used for various kinds of research. The information about types of resources, "components," illustrated in Table 2 helps provide answers to questions suggested by past studies (e.g., Wright 1982:1-3) that concern Civil War military engineering and the kinds of fortifications that were constructed in Tennessee.

As with some other large-scale survey projects, this statewide study of site resources provides a "statement of context" (Smith 1990:26-27) that can be used in a variety of ways. Understanding the frequency and distribution of resources is critical for making informed decisions when the acquisition of sites for preservation is being considered by federal, state, or local organizations. Another specific intent is that the information discussed in this report will be useful for the "review and compliance" activities that are carried out in Tennessee as part of the Federal Historic Preservation Program. A primary means used by the Federal Program for assessing site significance is the determination of "eligibility" for listing on the National Register of Historic Places. This is a much easier task when an individual site can be seen in terms of its relationship to a number of similar sites.

In the previous Civil War site survey reports (Smith et al. 1990:47-50; Prouty and Barker 1996:48-50) an attempt was made to list sites in terms of their potential eligibility for inclusion on the National Register. Because so little can be known about most archaeological sites without some amount of archaeological excavation, this resulted in the categorizing of a large number of sites as having an "undetermined" potential. It now seems best to leave this matter of eligibility as something to be assessed as the need occurs. This commonly happens when investigations are conducted in an area proposed for some publicly funded activity that might damage the natural or cultural resources in that project area. If an archaeological site is present and is determined eligible for the National Register, then avoidance or certain kinds of archaeological mitigation are the usual courses of action. About 60 of the sites listed on Table 2 are already on the National Register, but most of them have standing historic buildings and were originally listed because of historical architectural significance. A few strictly archaeological sites have been added in recent months, and several others have been proposed for listing. For the most part this has been a direct response to things learned from the survey projects devoted to Tennessee's Civil War era military sites and discussed in this report.

As should by now be clear, all of the sites discussed in this report, regardless of whether or not there are extant buildings present, are treated here as archaeological resources. This is emphasized on the site record that was created

for each of them, and this focus will carry over for determinations of eligibility or for listing on the National Register. Having this large number of individual site records is especially important in that this particular site category has been and continues to be subjected to a high level of destruction. In a number of cases, sites that were recorded during earlier surveys were found by later survey work to have been seriously damaged or sometimes completely destroyed.

The destruction of Tennessee's Civil War era military sites is a complex matter. The quickest and most complete loss of these sites is from modern development projects, which may result in an entire site disappearing in a few hours, the victim of large earth moving machines. As only a small percentage of development projects use state or federal funds, or require federal licensing procedures, the vast majority of such projects, which are privately funded, are not subject to any relevant cultural resource protection laws.

The other major way that these resources are lost is as a result of the activity commonly referred to as relic collecting or metal detecting. While there are collectors who focus on almost all phases and types of archaeological sites in Tennessee, there has been an especially long and sustained collector interest in Civil War sites (see discussions in Smith et al. 1990:50-52; Smith 2000:149-151). While not all collecting is seriously destructive to archaeological resources, when it includes non-archaeological digging for relics it almost always is. A common argument advanced by relic collectors is that they are *preserving* artifacts that will be lost to development. While there are many cases where Civil War artifacts are redeposited and perhaps destroyed by construction activities, the totality of relic collecting is by no means limited to such situations. Time and again, during the archaeological surveys conducted from 1988 to 1999, the recorders found evidence of Civil War sites, far removed from any likelihood of development, that were torn to shreds by random holes dug for the sole purpose of obtaining collectible artifacts. Such digging is done without regard to the *information* that is routinely recorded and preserved during archaeological excavations, and in the long run this "eating away" of the archaeological record associated with Civil War sites is as detrimental to the information contained in these sites as any other form of destruction.

As is seems improbable that most of the forces of destruction affecting Civil War sites can be controlled, there is a continuing need for collection and preservation of the information contained in such sites, and this is best accomplished by using archaeological retrieval and recording techniques. Unfortunately, historical archaeology in general, including in Tennessee, was slow to turn to an examination of this particular site category. The reasons for this are complex, related to a greater interest in older historic period sites on the one hand and the economic realities of how archaeological work is funded on the other, but the situation has been changing rapidly in the past few years. There are now a number of relevant studies that have been conducted in most of the states that saw

action during the Civil War, and at least two general guides to the archaeology of Civil War sites have been published (Geier and Winter 1994; Geier and Potter 2001).

In Tennessee, a report that documented the excavation of a portion of the Civil War fortification remains at Fort Donelson (Luckett 1937) was not only the first such report for a Civil War era military site but also the earliest excavation report for any type of historic period site (Smith 2000:141). However, in spite of this beginning, it was more than twenty-five years before other excavations were conducted on Tennessee Civil War sites. Once this modern phase began, there continued to be an emphasis on the excavation of large Civil War fortifications. During the 1960s, some additional work was conducted at Fort Donelson (Gould 1965; Hanson 1968). During the 1970s, excavations were focused on other forts, including Fort Granger (Dilliplane 1975), Fort Pillow (G. Smith 1977), and Fortress Rosecrans (Fox 1978). The 1980s saw more work at Fort Pillow (Mainfort 1980) and Fort Donelson (Hellmich 1983), plus two seasons of excavation at Fort Germantown (G. Smith 1985 and 1987). Since 1990, the emphasis on "fort" excavation projects has continued, with additional work at Fort Donelson (Cornelison and Legge 1993), work on the Fortress Rosecrans complex (Cornelison 1992a and 1992b), testing of a "Defenses of Loudon" fortification (Polhemus 1992), work on a portion of the Knoxville defenses (Kim 1993), limited testing of an unnamed fortification at Brentwood, Tennessee (Republic 1995), test excavations at Fort Defiance/Bruce (Ezell and McKee 2001), and two projects at Fort Negley (Bergstresser et al. 1994; Allen 2000).

Other than archaeological work on fortifications, there has been a minor focus on Tennessee's Civil War battlefields. This began in the mid-1970s with investigations at the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (Brown 1975), and some additional, though still limited, work was carried out on these same battlefield resources in subsequent decades (Brewer 1987a; Alexander and Council 1994). Similarly, limited archaeological investigations have been conducted at dispersed times in portions of the Stones River Battlefield (Blee 1976; Butler 1999) and at Shiloh National Military Park (Brewer 1987b). More intense excavations of particular portions of Civil War battlefields have been conducted on those at Nashville (Kuttruff 1989), Franklin (Smith 1994), and Spring Hill (Fryman and Reidy 1995). These latter projects illustrate how the historical archaeological record, when carefully excavated and interpreted, can provide information beyond what exists in the written record for Civil War events.

The greatest omission in the retrieval of information from the archaeological database relates to the sites of the numerous Union and Confederate encampments in Tennessee (Table 2). All of these are, or at one time were, repositories of information about the day-to-day lives of common soldiers, a subject sparsely treated, compared to battles, in the literature that concerns the Civil War. Until

recently, only one brief archaeological examination of a Civil War encampment site was known to have occurred (Smith et al. 1990:51). There have now been two excavations of portions of two East Tennessee Union encampment sites (Bentz and Kim 1993; Creswell 1998), and the results have been striking. In particular, the archaeological photographs of remains of the partially-below-ground soldiers' winter huts encountered by these excavations provide a dramatic look into the past and a sense of what it was like to have been there during the Civil War. Clearly the investigation of the sites of encampments, blockhouses, and other places where soldiers spent a great deal of time needs to be the next focus for the archaeology of Civil War sites in Tennessee, and this needs to occur while a range of representative sites still exists.

In fact, the entire field of Civil War military sites archaeology is in need of something that will enhance the level of research that can be conducted. As previously stated:

> The importance of the Civil War in Tennessee's history seems clearly understood by all, yet there has been a kind of widespread reluctance to recognize the seriousness of the fact that, as the state develops, representative Civil War sites are disappearing at a steadily increasing rate. To restate what should now be obvious, these sites are repositories of *information* that can never be replaced. Even when sites cannot be preserved in fact, archaeology provides methods for recovering and preserving that information. When these same sites are lost without archaeology being conducted, the loss is complete (Smith 2000:151).

Over the past few years, there have been some encouraging developments in the area of Civil War site preservation. There is now a Tennessee Wars Commission (1996) that is dedicated to the preservation of several categories of military sites, and it has already achieved some important successes in establishing public ownership of some significant Civil War sites. There is also an adjunct organization called the Tennessee Civil War Preservation Association, Inc., which was created in part to facilitate the direct acquisition for protection of Civil War sites. Also of interest to anyone concerned with these resources is a recently completed "Preservation and Interpretation Plan for Civil War Resources in Tennessee (Walker 2000), which was also prepared for the Tennessee Wars Commission.

Under normal circumstances, the preservation of Civil War era military sites by placing them into some form of public ownership should also result in the protection of the archaeological resources contained in those sites. However, the percentage of sites that are publicly owned is not great (approximately 10 % of those listed on Table 2), and there is no reasonable expectation that this will change in any major sort of way. This leaves a tremendous need for the preservation of information by archaeological recovery for the large body of sites that have no

certain protection status. So far, such archaeological information retrieval has only occurred in a few cases where expenditures of state or federal funds threatened the destruction of the site in question. For the numerous cases of private development and other potentially destructive activities on private land there are no legal requirements for protection of these sites, and there have been few opportunities to fund or conduct archaeological excavations in such situations. This is where the major challenge lies for those of us wishing to avoid the enormous loss that will result if perhaps as much as 90 percent of Tennessee's Civil War era military site record is eventually destroyed (the part that is privately owned). How to modify this potential loss is a question that needs input from everyone interested in the information contained in these important archaeological resources.

ADDENDUM

As noted at the beginning of this report, since the mid-1970s, the Tennessee Division of Archaeology has completed a number of large-scale historic-period archaeological site survey projects. Even though final reports were produced for each of these projects, none proved to be completely final in terms of all possible sites. Especially for thematic surveys devoted to industrial topics such as pottery making, gun making, and iron manufacture, there was only a short time following the project's end until information concerning additional sites or additional information concerning the recorded sites began to come in from outside sources or as a result of information incidental to other Division of Archaeology projects.

The 443 sites recorded during the surveys devoted to Civil War era military sites is a count that was ended in 1999. Predictably, the time that has passed since that date and the publication of this report has meant that a few more Civil War sites have been added to the statewide site file. There have also been a few instances where new information resulted in a Civil War component being added to a recorded site that had not previously been identified in this manner. These new sites or sites with new relevant components are listed below. With the addition of these the total count for Civil War era military sites changes from 443 to 455. Even this number, however, cannot be claimed to be final. The information files that were created during the several seasons of survey work still hold a number of leads for sites that could not be found due to time constraints or for which there is currently not enough information to warrant recording. It is assumed that future research and field survey activities could lead to Tennessee eventually having as many as 500 recorded Civil War era military sites.

WEST TENNESSEE:

County	Site No.	Historic Name	Components [Union/Confederate]
Hardeman	40HM147		Encampment (long term) [U?]
Madison	40MD169	Salem Cemetery	Battlefield (small) [U/C]
McNairy	40MY146		Entrenchment [U?]

MIDDLE TENNESSEE:

County	Site No.	Historic Name	Components
Davidson	40DV186	Clover Bottom	Encampment (long term), Headquarters [U/C]
Giles	40GL96	Camp of 39th Iowa	Railroad Guard Post, Encampment (long term) [U]
Giles	40GL98		Cemetery [C]
Montgomery	40MT756	Clarksville Academy	Hospital (long term), Cemetery [U/C]
Rutherford	40RD234		Entrenchment [C?]

EAST TENNESSEE:

County	Site No.	Historic Name	Components
Hamilton	40HA463		Encampment (short term) [U]
Hamilton	40HA481		Entrenchment, Artillery Emplacement [U/C]
Hamilton	40HA484		Entrenchment, Encampment (long term) [U/C]
Loudon	40LD52		Encampment (short term) [U]

BIBLIOGRAPHY

REFERENCES CITED

Alexander, Lawrence S.
1995 The Chattanooga Campaign: The Civil War History and Archaeological Inventory of Moccasin Bend, Stringers Ridge-North Chattanooga, Lookout Valley, Browns Ferry, Williams Island and the Tennessee River Gorge. Alexander Archaeological Consultants, Chattanooga.

Alexander, Lawrence and R. Bruce Council
1994 An Archaeological Survey of the Proposed Outdoor Drama Amphitheater Site, Moccasin Bend, Chattanooga, Tennessee. Jeffrey L. Brown Institute of Archaeology, University of Tennessee at Chattanooga.

Allen, Dan Sumner, IV
2000 Report of 1999 Investigations at Fort Negley: Tennessee Archaeological Site 40DV189, A Federal Army Civil War Period Military Site in Davidson County, Tennessee. Prepared for Leatherwood, Inc. and Metropolitan Board of Parks and Recreation, Nashville, Tennessee by DuVall & Associates, Inc., Franklin, Tennessee.

Allen, W. G.
1918 The Burning of Loudon Bridge. Confederate Veteran, XXVI(1), January 1918. Nashville, Tennessee.

American Battlefield Protection Program
1998 Profiles of America's Most Threatened Civil War Battlefields. American Battlefield Protection Program, National Park Service, Washington, D. C.

Anders, Leslie
1968 The Eighteenth Missouri. The Bobbs-Merrill Company, New York.

Arnold, James
1998 Shiloh 1862: The Death of Innocence. Osprey Military Campaign Series: 54. Osprey Publishing, Oxford, United Kingdom.

Barnard, George N.
1977 Photographic Views of Sherman's Campaign. Dover Publications, Inc., New York.

Barr,Thomas C., Jr.
1961 Caves of Tennessee. Tennessee Division of Geology, Bulletin 64. Tennessee Department of Conservation, Nashville.

Batey, Carol
1979 Historic Courthouse Still Standing After 123 Years. Kingston News, August 29, 1979. Kingston, Tennessee.

Beasley, Ellen
1973 Bethesda Presbyterian Church. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Bentz, Charles and Yong W. Kim (editors)
1993 The Sevierville Hill Site: A Civil War Union Encampment on the Southern Heights of Knoxville, Tennessee. Tennessee Anthropological Association, Miscellaneous Paper No. 17 and University of Tennessee Transportation Center, Report of Investigations No. 1.

Bergstresser, Jack R., Sr., Shari D. Moore, and Susan L. Nielsen
1994 Fort Negley 130 Years Later: An Archaeological Assessment. Panamerican Consultants, Inc., Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Blee, Catherine H.
1976 An Assessment of the Cultural Resources of Stones River National Battlefield and the Proposed Development Impacts on Them. Denver Service Center, Historic Preservation Division, National Park Service, Denver, Colorado.

Bowman, John S. (editor)
1983 The Civil War Almanac. Bison Books, New York.

1989 The Civil War Day by Day: An Illustrated Almanac of America's Bloodiest War. Dorset Press, Greenwich, Connecticut.

Bowman, Virginia McDaniel
1971 Historic Williamson County, Old Homes and Sites. Privately published, Franklin, Tennessee.

Bradford, Ned (editor)
1956 Battles and Leaders of the Civil War. Hawthorn Books, Inc., New York.

Brewer, David M. (editor)
1987a An Archaeological Overview and Assessment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Georgia – Tennessee. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

1987b An Archaeological Overview and Assessment of Shiloh National Military Park. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Brown, J. Willard
1896 The Signal Corps, U. S. A. in the War of the Rebellion. U. S. Veteran Signal Corps Association, Boston.

Brown, Jeffrey L.
1975 An Archaeological Assessment of Chicakamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Butler, Scott
1999 Management Summary, Phase I Cultural Resources Survey for the Murfreesboro Commerce Center, Rutherford County, Tennessee. Brockington and Associates, Inc., Atlanta, Georgia.

Carpenter, John W. and Michael Emrick
1996 Tennessee Courthouses. Published by John W. Carpenter, London, Kentucky.

Cimprich, John and Robert C. Mainfort, Jr.
1989 The Fort Pillow Massacre: A Statistical Note. The Journal of American History, 76(3):830-837. Organization of American Historians.

Civil War Sites Advisory Commission
1993a Civil War Sites Advisory Commission Report on the Nation's Civil War Battlefields. Civil War Sites Advisory Commission, c/o National Park Service, Washington, D. C.

1993b Civil War Sites Advisory Commission Report on the Nation's Civil War Battlefields, Technical Volume I: Appendices. Civil War Sites Advisory Commission, c/o National Park Service, Washington, D. C.

1998 Report on the Nation's Civil War Battlefields: Technical Volume II: Battle Summaries. Civil War Sites Advisory Commission, c/o National Park Service, Washington.

Coggins, Jack
1962 Arms and Equipment of the Civil War. Doubleday & Company, Inc., New York.

Connelly, Thomas L.
1974 Autumn of Glory: The Army of Tennessee, 1862-1865. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.

1979 Civil War Tennessee, Battles and Leaders. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Cooling, Benjamin Franklin
1987 Forts Henry and Donelson: The Key to the Confederate Heartland. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

1997 Fort Donelson's Legacy: War and Society in Kentucky and Tennessee 1862-1863. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Corlew, Robert E.
1993 Tennessee, A Short History. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Cornelison, John E., Jr.
1992a Report on Archeological Investigations of Lunette Palmer and Redoubt Brannan, Parts of Fortress Rosecrans, Located at Stones River National Battlefield, Murfreesboro, Tennessee. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

1992b Report on Archeological Investigations at Redoubt Brannan, Part of Fortress Rosecrans, Located at Stones River National Battlefield, Murfreesboro, Tennessee. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Cornelison, John E., Jr. and Scott S. Legge
1993 Report on Archaeological Investigations of Possible Graves, Exterior Earthworks, and Historic Roads at Fort Donelson National Battlefield, Dover, Tennessee. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Corwin, Tom
1993 Digging the Civil War, Archaeologists Examine Civil War Grave, Paving Way for Possible Memorial to Fallen Soldiers. The Jackson Sun, November 29, 1993, pp. 1A-2A. Jackson, Tennessee.

Cotner, Drucilla L. W.
1941 Memoirs of Drucilla Lyttle Watkins Cotner. Copies of selected sections of this privately-owned unpublished manuscript, which is relevant to East Tennessee site 40HB21, are filed at the Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Cozzens, Peter
1994 The Shipwreck of Their Hopes: The Battles for Chattanooga. University of Illinois Press, Urbana and Chicago.

Creswell, Bradley C.
1998 Archaeological Investigations in the Proposed Sugarlimb Industrial Access Road, Site 40LD211, Loudon County, Tennessee. Prepared for the Loudon County Industrial Board by the Transportation Center, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.

Davis, Major George B., Leslie J. Perry, and Joseph W. Kirkley
1891 The Official Military Atlas of the Civil War. Government Printing Office, Washington.

Davis, William C. and Bell I. Wiley
1994 Civil War Times Illustrated Photographic History of the Civil War: Vicksburg to Appomattox. Black Dog & Leventhal Publishers, New York.

Dilliplane, Timothy L.
1975 Exploratory Excavations at Fort Granger. Prepared for National Park Service and Franklin Jaycees, Franklin, Tennessee.

Dodge, Grenville M.
1904 Use of Block-Houses During the Civil War. Iowa Journal of History, 6(4):28-29. Des Moines.

Dupuy, R. Ernest and Trevor N. Dupuy
1986 The Encyclopedia of Military History: From 3500 B. C. to the Present. Hero Books Partnership, Toronto.

Durham, Walter T.
1982 Rebellion Revisited: A History of Sumner County from 1861 to 1870. Sumner County Museum Association, Gallatin, Tennessee.

1985 Nashville, The Occupied City. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

1987 Reluctant Partners, Nashville and the Union, July 1, 1863, to June 30, 1865. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

2000 Tennessee Notes "Looking Every Minute for Them to Come." Tennessee Historical Quarterly, LIX(2):108-113. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

Dyer, Frederick Henry
1908 A Compendium of the War of the Rebellion, Vol. I. Thomas Yoseloff, Inc., New York.

Ezell, Raymond and Larry McKee
2001 Archaeological Investigations at Fort Defiance/Bruce and Sevier's Station, Clarksville, Tennessee. Prepared for Department of Parks and Recreation, City of Clarksville, Tennessee by TRC Garrow Associates, Inc., Nashville, Tennessee.

Fielder, George F.
1980 Fort Defiance (CSA)/Fort Bruce (USA). National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Foote, Shelby
1986a The Civil War: A Narrative, Fort Sumter to Perryville. Vintage Books, New York.

1986b The Civil War: A Narrative, Fredricksburg to Meridian. Vintage Books, New York.

1986c The Civil War: A Narrative, Red River to Appomattox. Vintage Books, New York.

Forester, Cathy Tudor (editor)
1996 Tennessee Historical Markers. Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Fox, Steven J.
1978 Archaeology of Fortress Rosecrans: A Civil War Garrison in Middle Tennessee. Prepared for the National Park Service, the Tennessee Historical Commission, and the City of Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Fryman, Robert J. and Laura B. Reidy
1995 "They Was in There Sure Enough": A Limited Archaeological Assessment of the 1864 Civil War Battlefield at Spring Hill Tennessee. Garrow & Associates, Atlanta, Georgia.

Gates, Arnold
1987 The Rough Side of War: The Civil War Journal of Chesley A. Mosman, 1st Lieutenant, Company D, 59th Illinois Volunteer Infantry Regiment. The Basin Publishing Company, Garden City, New York.

Gardner, Jeffrey W.
1999 The Powder Magazine: Historical Documentation and Architectural Maintenance, Powder Magazine Park, R. E. "Bob" Woodruff Lake, Montgomery, Alabama. Brockington and Associates, Inc., Atlanta. Prepared for the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers, Mobile District, Mobile, Alabama.

Geier, Clarence R. and Susan E. Winter
1994 Look to the Earth, Historical Archaeology and the American Civil War. University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Geier, Clarence R. and Stephen R. Potter
2001 Archaeological Perspectives on the American Civil War. University Press of Florida, Gainesville.

Gould, Frnak Alexander, Jr.
1965 Final Report, Salvage of Civil War Artifacts, Resource Study FODO-A-1. Report on file at Fort Donelson National Battlefield, Dover, Tennessee.

Green, R. W. and J. C. Clark
1896 To Ex-Confederate Soldiers. Manchester Times, August 28, 1896, p. 3. Manchester, Tennessee.

Groom, Winston
1995 Shrouds of Glory, From Atlanta to Nashville: The Last Great Campaign of the Civil War. The Atlantic Monthly Press, New York.

Gunter, Charles R., Jr.
1963 Bedford County During the Civil War. M.A. Thesis, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.

Hagerman, Edward
1988 The American Civil War and the Origins of Modern Warfare. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis.

Hanson, Lee H., Jr.
1968 Archaeological Excavations in the Water Batteries at Fort Donelson National Military Park, Tennessee. Report on file at Fort Donelson National Battlefield, Dover, Tennessee.

Harper, Herbert L.
1970 St. Johns Episcopal Church. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Harper's Weekly
1864 Saltpeter Cave Near Chattanooga. Harper's Weekly (February 6, 1864), Vol. VIII, No. 371, p. 85.

Hellmich, Judy L.
1983 Archeological Testing of Gun Position # 7, Lower Water Battery, Fort Donelson National Military Park, Dover, Tennessee. National Park Service, Southeastern Archaeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Holland, Cathryn C.
1981 Denmark Presbyterian Church. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Hoobler, James A.
1986 Cities Under the Gun, Images of Occupied Nashville and Chattanooga. Rutledge Hill Press, Nashville.

Horn, Stanley F.
1941 The Army of Tennessee: A Military History. The Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis.

1965 Tennessee's War 1861-1865. Tennessee Civil War Commission, Nashville.

1978 Decisive Battle of Nashville. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

Horn, Stanley F. (and other members of the Civil War Centennial Commission)
1977 Guide to the Civil War in Tennessee. Civil War Centennial Commission, Nashville.

Horwitz, Tony
1998 Confederates in the Attic. Vintage Books, Random House, Inc., New York.

Irion, Jack B. and David V. Beard
1993 Underwater Archaeological Assessment of Civil War Shipwrecks in Kentucky Lake, Benton and Humphries Counties, Tennessee. Prepared for the Tennessee Division of Archaeology by R. Christopher Goodwin & Associates, Inc., New Orleans, Louisiana.

James, Stephen R., Jr.
2000 Additional Investigations of Submerged Cultural Resources Associated with the Battle of Johnsonville: The 1999 Season. Prepared for the Tennessee Historical Commission by Panamerican Maritime, L.L.C., Memphis, Tennessee.

James, Stephen R., Jr. and Michael C. Krivor
2000 Submerged Cultural Resources Associated with the Battle of Johnsonville: The 2000 Season. Prepared for the Tennessee Historical Commission by Panamerican Maritime, L.L.C., Memphis, Tennessee.

James, Stephen R., Jr., Michael C. Tuttle, and Michael C. Krivor
1999 Remote Sensing Survey and Archaeological Assessment of Submerged Cultural Resources Associated with the Battle of Johnsonville. Prepared for the Tennessee Historical Commission by Panamerican Maritime, L.L.C., Memphis, Tennessee.

Johnson, Leland R.
1972 Civil War Railroad Defenses in Tennessee. The Tennessee Valley Historical Review, Summer Issue:20-26. Blue & Gray Press, Nashville.

Jones, Edward F. (editor)
1997 Fort Neglected, Much talk and little work on restoration of Civil War site. Nashville Banner, January 3, 1997, p. A8. Nashville, Tennessee.

Judd, Cameron
1996 The Bridge Burners: A True Adventure of East Tennessee's Underground Civil War. The Overmountain Press, Johnson City, Tennessee.

Kelly, James C.
1989 Civil War Drawings From The Tennessee State Museum. Tennessee State Museum Foundation, Nashville.

Ketchum, Richard M. (editor)
1960 The American Heritage Picture History of the Civil War. American Heritage Publishing Co., Inc., New York.

Kim, Yong W.
1993 A Final Report on Phase II Archaeological Testing at the Mabry-Hazen Site (40Kn144), Knox County, Tennessee. Prepared for Mabry-Hazen Historical Museum Foundation by the Transportation Center, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.

Krawitz, Robin
1983 Old College. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Krivor, Michael
1997 Remote-Sensing Investigation and Evaluation of a Potential Civil War-Era Train Wreck, Watauga River, Carter County, Tennessee. Panamerican Maritime, L.L.C., Memphis, Tennessee.

Kuttruff, Carl
1989 Excavations on Confederate Entrenchments, Nashville, Tennessee. Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Law, Zada L., Michael Emrick, Gary Hawkins, and Jim Thompson
1997 Planning for the Preservation and Interpretation of Fort Negley. Paper presented at Americans Remember the Civil War: Scholarship, Preservation, and Public Memory Conference. Murray State University, Murray, Kentucky.

Longstreet, James
n.d. From Manassas to Appomattox: General James Longstreet, CSA. The Blue and Grey Press, Secaucus, New York.

Lossing, Benson J.
1868 Pictorial History of the Civil War in the United States of America, Vol. II. Published by T. Belknap, Hartford.

Lovett, Bobby L.
1978 The Negro in Tennessee, 1861-1866. PhD. Dissertation, The University of Arkansas, Fayetteville.

Luckett, William W.
1937 Report on the Lower Water Battery Magazine. Report on file at Fort Donelson National Battlefield, Dover, Tennessee.

1964 Cumberland Gap National Historical Park. Tennessee Historical Quarterly, XXIII (4):303-320. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

MacDonald, John
1988 Great Battles of the Civil War. MacMillan Publishing Company, New York.

McDonough, James L.
1980 Stones River: Bloody Winter in Tennessee. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville, Tennessee.

1995 "Tennessee and the Civil War." Tennessee Historical Quarterly, LIV(3):190-209. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

McDonough, James Lee and Thomas L. Connelly
1983 Five Tragic Hours: The Battle of Franklin. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville, Tennessee.

Mahan, D. H.
1836 A Complete Treatise on Field Fortification, with the General Outlines of the Principles Regulating to the Arrangement, the Attack, and the Defence of Permanent Works. Originally published by Wiley and Long (1968 reprint by Greenwood Press, New York).

Mainfort, Robert C., Jr.
1980 Archaeological Investigations at Fort Pillow State Historic Area 196-1978. Tennessee Division of Archaeology Research Series No. 4, Nashville.

Marcum, Ed
1990 Park rises again, Fort Dickerson fell on hard times, but now visitors are coming back to refurbished site. The Knoxville News-Sentinel, May 2, 1990, pp. S1-S2. Knoxville, Tennessee.

Matthews, Larry E.
1971 Descriptions of Tennessee Caves. Tennessee Division of Geology, Bulletin 69. Tennessee Department of Conservation, Nashville.

Merrill, William E.
1864a Circular - Explaining Block-house Sheets. Issued by command of Major General Thomas, Army of the Cumberland, April 25, 1864. Copy filed in Grenville M. Dodge Papers, Vol. 25, Box 31, No. 890, Iowa State Historical Society, Des Moines.

1864b Supplement to Blockhouse-Sheets No. 1 & 2. Issued April 1864. Copy filed in Buell-Brien Papers, Manuscript Division, Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville.

1875 Block-Houses, Etc., The Engineer Service in the Army of the Cumberland. In History of the Army of the Cumberland, Its Organization, Campaigns, and Battles, Vol. II, pp. 439-458, by Thomas B. Van Horne. Reprinted by Broadfoot Publishing Company (1988), Wilmington, North Carolina [a slightly different version also appears as "Block-Houses for Railroad Defense in the Department of the Cumberland." In Sketches of War History 1861-1865, Vol. 1, 1888, edited by Robert Hunter. Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, Ohio].

Miller, Francis Trevelyan
1911 The Photographic History of the Civil War, Volumes 1-10. The Review of Reviews Co., New York.

Mills, Gary B.
1994 Southern Loyalists in the Civil War: The Southern Claims Commission. Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., Baltimore, Maryland.

Murray, Melba Lee
1992 Bradley Divided: Bradley County, Tennessee During the Civil War. The College Press, Collegedale, Tennessee.

Nance, Benjamin C. and Samuel D. Smith
1997a Fort Farragut Site Survey Report (40CE111). Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

1997b Massengill Mill Site Survey Report (40GR15). Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Nashville Dispatch
1864 Opening of the Northwestern Railroad. Nashville Dispatch, May 21, 1864. Nashville, Tennessee.

Newell, James. M.
1977 Life Story of Rev. James M. Newell, D.D. Edited and published by Margy Henry, Escondido, California.

OR (1880-1901)
The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

Owen, Karen
1990 Wounded in Battle of Morristown, Soldier Returned To Marry Bethesda Church Nurse. Citizen Tribune, June 21, 1990, p. C-10. Morristown, Tennessee.

Piston, William Garret
1989 Carter's Raid: An Episode of the Civil War in East Tennessee. The Overmountain Press, Johnson City, Tennessee.

Pittard, Mabel
1986 A Yankee in Rutherford County. Rutherford County Historical Society Publication No. 26, pp. 1-46. Rutherford County Historical Society, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Plunkett, Kitty
1976 Memphis A Pictorial History. The Donning Co., Norfolk, Virginia.

Polhemus, Richard R.
1992 Archaeological Investigations of the Loudon County Civil War Sites 40LD211 and 40LD212. Manuscript filed at the Department of Anthropology, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.

Prouty, Fred M. and Stephen T. Rogers
1991 Fort Wright. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Prouty, Fred M. and Gary L. Barker
1996 A Survey of Civil War Period Military Sites in West Tennessee. Report of Investigations No. 11, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Purdue, Howell and Elizabeth Purdue
1973 Pat Cleburne, Confederate General. Hill Jr. College Press, Hillsboro, Texas.

Reid, Yolanda
1996 Copies of miscellaneous local historical documents relating to the Civil War era Federal occupation of Springfield, provided by Yolanda Reid. Copies filed at the Tennessee Division of Archaeology. Original documents filed at the Robertson County Archives, Springfield, Tennessee.

Republic
1995 Greenwood Pastures, Brentwood, Tennessee - Archaeological Report & Historic Survey, 1994/1995 Seasons. Prepared for Mr. Cal Turner, Jr. by Republic, Restoration Conservation & Anthropology, Nashville, Tennessee.

Rogers, Stephen T.
1978 1977 Historic Site Survey. Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Scott, Colonel H. L.
1864 Military Dictionary. D. Van Nostrand, New York.

Seymour, Digby G.
1990 Divided Loyalties, Fort Sanders and the Civil War in East Tennessee. The East Tennessee Historical Society, Knoxville.

Shelley, Jack and Jere Hall
1986 Valley of Challenge and Change: The History of Roane County, Tennessee, 1860-1900. Roane County Heritage Commission, Kingston, Tennessee.

Smith, David C.
1982 The Battle That History Lost: An Episode During the Civil War in Dandridge, Jefferson County, Tennessee. Restore Our County, Inc., Dandridge, Tennessee.

1986 Lilly in the Valley: Civil War at Mossy Creek. Published by the author, New Market, Tennessee.

Smith, Gerald P.
1977 Fort Pillow State Park, Memphis State University Archaeological Field School Excavations, July 13 – August 13, 1976. Department of Anthropology, Memphis State University, Memphis, Tennessee.

1985 Fort Germantown Historic Park: Historic Background, Archaeological Investigations, and Recommendations. Prepared for City of Germantown, Tennessee.

1987 Fort Germantown: 1986 Excavations. Prepared for City of Germantown, Tennessee.

Smith, Marion O.
1990 Saltpeter Mining in East Tennessee. Byron's Graphic Arts, Maryville, Tennessee.

1997 In Quest of a Supply of Saltpeter and Gunpowder in Early Civil War Tennessee. Tennessee Historical Quarterly, LVI(2):96-111. Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville.

Smith, Samuel D.
1990 Site Survey as a Method for Determining Historic Site Significance. Historical Archaeology, 24(2):26-33.

1994 Excavation Data for Civil War Era Military Sites in Middle Tennessee. In Look to the Earth, Historical Archaeology and the American Civil War, pp. 60-75, edited by Clarence R. Geier, Jr. and Susan E. Winter. The University of Tennessee Press, Knoxville.

1996 A Bibliographic History of Historical Archaeology in Tennessee. Miscellaneous Publication No. 4, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

2000 Military Sites Archaeology in Tennessee. Tennessee Historical Quarterly, LIX (3):140-157. Tennessee Historical Society.

Smith, Samuel D. and Stephen T. Rogers
1979 A Survey of Historic Pottery Making in Tennessee. Research Series No. 3, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Smith, Samuel D., Charles P. Stripling, and James M. Brannon
1988 A Cultural Resource Survey of Tennessee's Western Highland Rim Iron Industry, 1790s-1930s. Research Series No. 8, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Smith, Samuel D., Fred M. Prouty, and Benjamin C. Nance
1990 A Survey of Civil War Period Military Sites in Middle Tennessee. Report of Investigations No. 7, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Smith, Samuel D., Fred M. Prouty, and Benjamin C. Nance
1991 A Preliminary Survey of Historic Period Gunmaking in Tennessee. Report of Investigations No. 8, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Smith, Samuel D. and Benjamin C. Nance
2000 An Archaeological Interpretation of the Site of Fort Blount, A 1790s Territorial Militia and Federal Military Post, Jackson County, Tennessee. Research Series No. 12, Tennessee Division of Archaeology, Nashville.

Spears, James G.
1862 "General Order Book of General Spears." Record Group 21, Microfilm Roll 8, Vol. 21, Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville [Brigadier General Spears was commander of the 25th Brigade of the Army of the Ohio and part of the command of General George W. Morgan at Cumberland Gap in mid-1862].

Sullivan, Constance (editor)
1995 Landscapes of the Civil War. Alfred A. Knopf, New York.

Sword, Wiley
1983 Shiloh: Bloody April. Morningside Bookshop, Dayton, Ohio.

1992 Embrace An Angry Wind: The Confederacy's Last Hurrah: Spring Hill, Franklin, and Nashville. Harper-Collins Publishers, New York.

1995 Mountains Touched With Fire: Chattanooga Besieged, 1863. St. Martin's Press, New York.

Tennessee Wars Commission
1996 Tennessee Wars Commission Gazette, No. 1. Tennessee Wars Commission, Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Thomason, Philip and Doug Cubbison
1997 Triune Fortifications. National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Original copy filed at the Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville.

Van Horne, Thomas B.
1875 History of the Army of the Cumberland: Its Organization , Campaigns, and Battles, Vol. 2. Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati.

Walker, Phil
2000 Preservation and Interpretation Plan for Civil War Resources in Tennessee. Prepared for the Tennessee Wars Commission, Tennessee Historical Commission, by Looney Ricks Kiss, Nashville, Tennessee.

Webb, General Alexander S.
1888 Through the Wilderness. In Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, Vol. 4, pp. 152-169 (edited by Robert U. Johnson and Clarence C. Buel). The Century Co., New York.

Willett, Major James R.
1864a Topographical Map of Nashville Tenn and Vicinity. Prepared under the direction of Colonel William E. Merrill, Chief Engineer, Department of the Cumberland. National Archives Record Group 77, Drawer 147, Sheet 37. Washington, D. C.

1864b Orders No. 28. Jas. R. Willett, Inspector of Fortifications, Dist. Tennessee. By order of Maj. Gen. Roussseau. Daily Times and True Union, July 27, 1864, Nashville, Tennessee.

1865 Topographical Map of Loudon Tenn and Vicinity. Prepared under the direction of Colonel William E. Merrill, Chief Engineer, Department of the Cumberland. National Archives Record Group 75, Map Z79. Washington, D. C.

1888 Rambling Recollections of a Military Engineer. Read before the Illinois Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Chicago. Limited publication by the author.

Williams, Edward F., III
1969 "Fustest with the Mostest" The Military Career of Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest. Historical Hiking Trails, Inc., Memphis.

Wills, Brian Steel
1992 A Battle from the Start: The Life of Nathan Bedford Forrest. Harper Collins Publishers, New York.

Wright, David R.
1982 Civil War Field Fortifications, An Analysis of Theory and Practical Application. M.A. Thesis, Middle Tennessee State University, Murfreesboro.

OTHER SOURCES

National Archives Maps
Record Group 77, National Archives, Washington, D. C.

ABBREVIATIONS USED WITH PHOTOGRAPHS AND DRAWINGS

LC

Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

NA

National Archives, Washington, D. C.

TSL & A

Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville. The TSL & A photographs with "Image" numbers are from a collection of Civil War photographs that belong to the Tennessee Historical Society (War Memorial Building, Nashville, TN 37243) but are curated by the Tennessee State Library and Archives. The majority of this collection (composed of copies of photographs and drawings from the Library of Congress and the National Archives) is reproduced in the book Cities Under The Gun by James A. Hoobler (1986). The "Image" numbers used here refer to the photograph numbers used in that publication.

USAMHI

United States Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania.

GLOSSARY OF TERMS FOR INTERPRETING TENNESSEE'S CIVIL WAR ERA MILITARY SITES

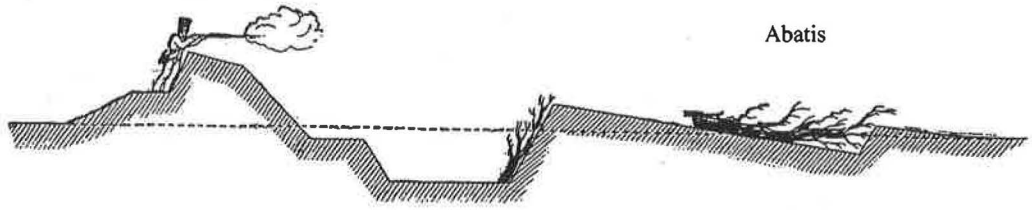
by

Fred M. Prouty

The illustrations accompanying this glossary were drawn by the author or were adapted from the following: Manual for Engineer Troops by Captain J. C. Duane (D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1862), Military Dictionary by Colonel H. L. Scott (D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1864), A Treatise on Ordnance and Armor by Alexander L. Holley (New York and London, 1865), History of the Army of the Cumberland, Vol. 2 by Thomas B. Van Horne (Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1875), Hardtack and Coffee or The Unwritten Story of Army Life by John D. Billings (1887), Battles and Leaders of the Civil War by The Century Company (New York, 1884-1887), and Manual of Military Field Engineering by Captain Wm. D. Beach (United States Infantry and Cavalry School, Fort Leavenworth, 1894). In addition, Paul D. Johnson, David Meagher, and James B. Shuman provided four of the illustrations.

Abatis:

Rows of trees felled in the direction of the enemy with the smaller branches removed, the remainder sharpened to a point to create a defensive obstacle against advancing troops.



Advanced Works:

Fortifications located beyond the glacis, but still within musket or rifle range of the main works.

Accouterments:

Refers to the basic equipment of the infantry soldier; such as the cartridge box, belts, bayonet scabbard, haversack, knapsack, canteen, etc. When a soldier is under arms, he is said to be armed and accoutered.

Anchoring Gad:

A device consisting of a three to four foot long "rope," made from twig fibers, and attached to a gad and an anchoring picket. This was used to secure the fascine to the parapet wall.

Anchoring Picket:

A stake driven into the parapet as it was built to tightly hold the ropes or anchoring gads, which held fascines, gabions, and hurdles in place as revetments.

Approaches:

The lines of entrenchments or ditches by which besiegers approach a fortified position. The principal trenches are called the first, second, and third parallels.

Armory:

A storehouse where arms were stored and repaired. The individual who made repairs to the weapons was called an armorer.

Army:

The body of troops of various corps (infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers) organized and commanded by a general.

Arsenal:

A facility where arms were made, repaired, and stored, along with other types of military equipage.

Artillery:

This term includes all kinds of military cannon, mortars, howitzers, etc., and all munitions and implements required for their operation.

Attack:

Any type of movement upon the enemy. In siege warfare the term attack implies the works constructed by the besiegers. When an assault was partially made, with the intent of deceiving the enemy and diverting attention, it was called a false attack or a feint.

Banquette:

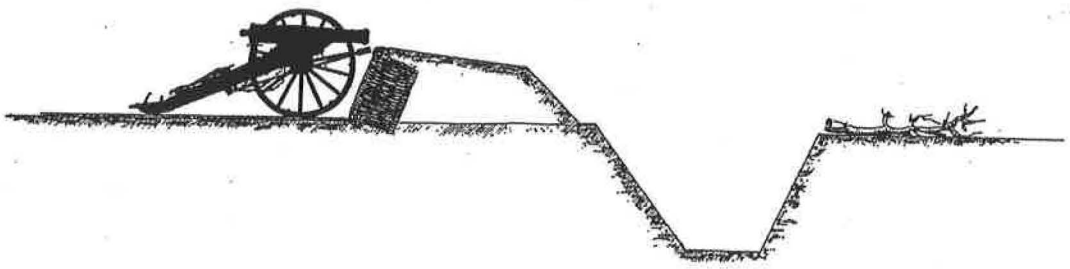
The inside step at the base of a parapet wall that allowed a soldier to stand, load and fire over the crest of the parapet while being sheltered.

Banquette Slope:

An access ramp to the banquette.

Barbette Battery:

Cannons (referred to as guns) were said to be in barbette when they were mounted so as to be able to fire over the crest of the parapet, providing a wide range of fire. In this position the firing angle of the guns was not limited, as in firing through embrasures. The disadvantage of firing in barbette was the increased exposure of the artillery crew to direct enemy fire.



Barricade:

To obstruct the avenues of access, as roads, streets, etc. This was accomplished by overturning wagons, placement of large stones, *abatis*; and ditches.

Bastion:

A projection from a main work (or field fortification) containing two faces and two flanks that provide flanking fire to the front of the main work.

Bastion Fort:

A polygon work with bastions at the corners. These eliminate dead spaces and angles in the main work.

Bastioned Front:

An area of the work between the capitals of two adjacent bastions.

Battalion:

Battalions consisted of approximately 500 men or one half the strength of a 1000 man infantry regiment. The term battalion was used loosely during the Civil War. Occasionally two companies (200 men) were referred to as a battalion, while the whole regiment was often mistakenly called a battalion. It was commonly accepted, however, that a regiment was composed of two battalions.

Battle:

A contest between two large bodies of hostile troops. The term battle usually applies to a larger and more significant contest than a skirmish or an affair (a small skirmish).

Battlefield:

The area over which two large bodies of hostile troops engaged in combat. During the Civil War military site surveys conducted in Tennessee, battlefields were divided into two categories, small or large engagements. *Small engagements* involved a relatively small number of troops, while *large engagements* were fought by units the size of a division or greater, approximately 12,000 troops or more.

Battle Order:

In the use of tactics, the order of battle referred to the arrangement or formations of troops drawn up in a line of battle, ready to meet the enemy. The theory of military formations was defined in all the U.S. and Confederate drill manuals of the day and was derived almost exclusively from translations of French manuals dating back to the Napoleonic era. Scott's *Infantry Tactics* of 1835 was updated by Hardee's *Rifle and Light Infantry Tactics* in 1855, and in 1862 both of the above were combined in Silas Casey's, *Evolution of a Brigade and Corps D'Armee.* Casey's manual soon became the most popular on the subject. The usual order of battle began with a skirmish line, generally two companies, deployed 400 to 500 yards in front of the main line of battle. These were positioned at wide intervals and were used to locate the enemy or protect the main line from surprise. As the war progressed, frequently half of the regiment would form as skirmishers. The main line of troops (usually composed of six companies) was next in line and was drawn-up in two lines or ranks, for both attack and defense. The double line formation allowed the maximum number of muskets to fire and made it possible for officers to better control their men in the confusion of battle. A brigade might occupy less than 500 yards of front. To the rear of the main battle line (300 yards) two companies were placed in reserve.

Berm:

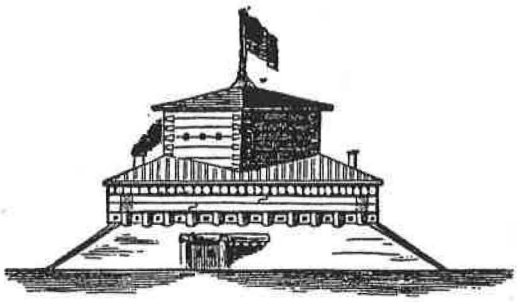
A narrow shelf between the parapet and the ditch (or exterior slope and the scarp), which prevented the parapet from collapsing into the ditch.

Bivouac:

A temporary encampment for one night or longer with troops using tents or other types of hastily constructed shelters or lean-tos of wood branches or other types of available natural cover.

Blockhouse:

In Tennessee, blockhouses were wooden defensive structures that served primarily to guard railroad trestles. They were constructed of heavy vertical timbers and incorporated flat overhead ceilings of heavy timber, usually covered with a thick layer of dirt and capped with sloping board and batten roofs to shed water. The exterior walls contained loopholes for the firing of weapons, and these were located just above an embankment made from dirt removed from a surrounding ditch. As the war progressed, horizontal timbers were added to double the thickness of the walls to enable them to withstand artillery fire. Most of the blockhouses constructed in Tennessee were square, rectangular or cross-shaped.



Bombproof:

A structure built of wood and earth that could withstand artillery fire.

Boyau:

In siege work fortifications a *boyau* trench was constructed to allow troops to move from one parallel trench to another. They were usually made in zigzag form to provide protection from enemy fire.

Breach:

An opening in an enemy wall or position usually made by artillery fire, for the purpose of allowing entry by attacking troops. During the Battle of Franklin, Tennessee in 1864, Confederate infantry, without the aid of supporting artillery, breached the federal entrenchments.

Break Joints:

In sod revetments, each layer of sod overlapped the joints of the prior layer, adding strength to the sod wall.

Breastwork:

A hastily constructed parapet that was breast high and usually did not include a banquette or step at the base of the parapet.

Bridge Head:

A work composed of one or more redans or bastions that protected a bridge from enemy fire. It was also known by its French name, the *tete-du-pont.*

Brigade

A military unit, ideally consisting of four regiments, or approximately 4,000 soldiers, though during the Civil War actual numbers varied. Brigades were commanded by brigadier generals.

Camp:

A temporary place for the repose of troops, whether for one night or a long period of time.

Cantonment:

Refers to the quartering of troops in temporary structures, sometimes distributed among towns or villages, or when placed in huts at the end of a campaign.

Capital:

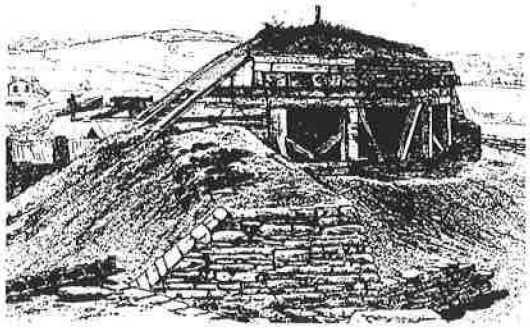
An imaginary line that bisects the salient angle, dividing a work into two symmetrical parts.

Caponnier:

A work projecting perpendicularly from the main work to provide flanking fire in the ditch and along the front. The work could also be bomb proofed and contain loopholes and serve as a line of communication or a passage to another work.

Casemate:

A bombproof structure made of timber and earth and constructed of post and beam form, used to house artillery. In permanent fortifications it could also be used as quarters for the garrison, a powder magazine, a hospital, or as a last place of refuge within a fortification if overrun by the enemy.



Cavalier:

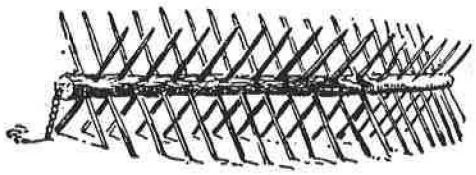
An elevated artillery position within a fort, commanding its interior and the surrounding countryside. This was sometimes constructed on the terreplein of a bastion or curtain.

Cheek:

This refers to the sides of an embrasure and was often revetted with fascine, gabions, or sand bags.

Chevaux-de-frise:

An obstacle made of a wooden shaft or body from which wood projections or spears radiated in four directions. They were used to obstruct passages, protect a breach in the line, or form an impediment to cavalry.



CHEVAUX-DE-FRISE.

Citadel:

A small and strongly enclosed work, located in the interior of a fort, used as a final place of defense. Sometimes referred to as the keep.

City-class Ironclad:

The United States Navy created these vessels as their first operational ironclads. They were designed with a single paddle wheel located mid-ship and enclosed within the protection of the ship's armament. There were a total of seven ironclads built by the U.S. during the war and all of them were named after cities. They were also known as "Pook's Turtles" (after the designer) or sometimes as "Eads Ironclads"(after their builder).

Company:

The smallest tactical unit of soldiers, usually containing 50 to 100 men, commanded by a captain.

Commanding Position:

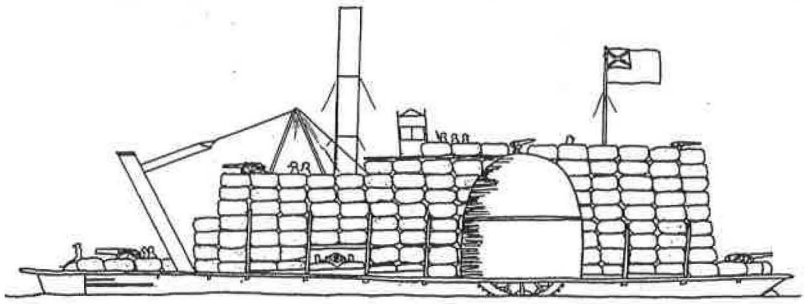
A position that overlooked another position or surrounding country and enabled an army to give a plunging fire.

Corps:

A military unit of two to four divisions, commanded by a major general in the Union armies or by a lieutenant general in the Confederate armies.

Cottonclad:

Many Union and Confederate vessels were given extra protection by stacking cotton bales on their decks as barricades against small arms and light artillery fire. Larger vessels were known to have carried over 900 bales. Some Confederate "cottonclads" used compressed layers of cotton between the heavy walls of their gundecks. Most of the Confederate cottonclads were reinforced on the bow and also carried an iron prow for ramming.



Counterscarp:

A wall located on the far side of the parapet ditch, opposite the exterior slope and scarp wall of the parapet. If the entrenchment is constructed with a glacis, the counterscarp wall will also include a banquette, interior slope, covered way and glacis slope. Most of the entrenchments constructed in Tennessee were built without the use of a glacis.

Covered Way:

In permanent fortifications, a narrow walkway between the counterscarp and the glacis that covered troop movements and provided an outer line of defense for infantry. Very few of these entrenchments were constructed during the war. Union Fort Negley in Nashville was the largest inland masonry fortification built during the war, and it contained covered ways.

Cremaillere or Indented Line:

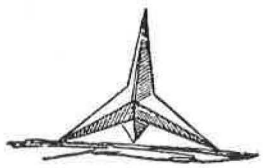
A zigzag line of field fortifications. This type of earthwork was placed between two advanced works that were too far apart to protect each other as well as the space between them.

Cross Fire:

Rifle or cannon fire delivered from two or more directions against the same target or point of ground in front of a work.

Crow's Foot:

A star-shaped obstacle (also called Caltrop) made of iron prongs that radiate in all directions. When placed on the ground, at least one point will always point upward, forming an obstacle for troops and especially cavalry. They appeared in warfare as early as the Bronze Age and are still in use.



Cunette:

A small ditch within the main ditch that acted as a drain or run-off for water.

Curtain:

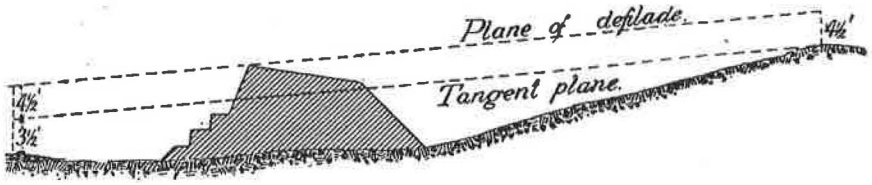
A section of the rampart that existed between two bastions and connected the flanks of the bastions.

Dead Angle or Space:

Any angle or ground in front of a fortification that could not be covered by musket or artillery fire.

Defilading:

The process of constructing the profile of a parapet to protect its interior from enfilading and plunging fire. Defiladement of fortifications consisted of either raising the parapet, constructing traverses, or excavating the terreplein below the line of sight of the enemy, located on a commanding height. A work constructed in this manner was said to be defiladed.



Defile:

A narrow passage or road.

Demilune:

A French engineers term meaning half moon. Such works were often constructed in early Renaissance defenses. The demilune was a crescent-shaped outer work created to protect a bastion or a fort's curtain wall. In later fortifications, demilune became synonymous with ravelin, a v-shaped outer work.

Detached Works:

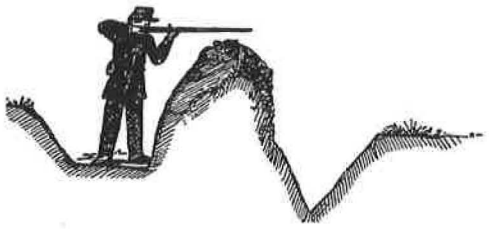
Fortifications constructed beyond musketry or rifle range of the main work but serving as part of the overall defenses of the main work.

Direct Fire:

To fire perpendicular to the curtain wall or line of works; to fire into the front of an enemy.

Ditch:

An excavation made in front or behind an earthwork providing the earth for that work. When the ditch is located in the front it serves as an obstacle to an attacker and when dug in the back, it affords the defender a secure position.



Division

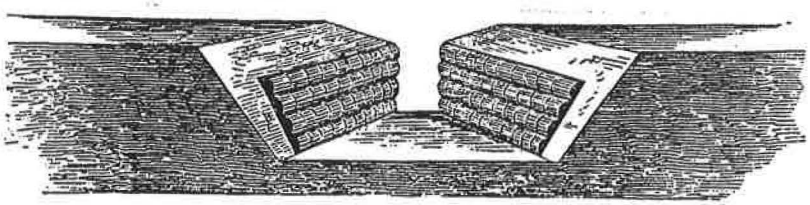
A military unit consisting of approximately three brigades or 12,000 men. As with other units, actual numbers varied during the course of the Civil War.

Earthworks:

A generic term applied to fortifications that were built for temporary use, especially those constructed of earth.

Embrasure:

An opening in a parapet wall through which an artillery piece or other weapon could be fired.



exterior view (cheeks revetted with fascine)

Embrasure Battery:

A battery that fired through embrasures in the parapet wall and provided more protection to the guns and crews than barbette style batteries. The drawback was a severely reduced field of fire for the guns.

En Barbette:

The arrangement of cannon to fire over the parapet wall and not through embrasures. This provided a wide field of fire but afforded little protection for the gun crew (see Barbette Battery).

Encampment:

A place where troops temporarily camped. Civil War troop movements resulted in numerous short-term encampments of over night or several days duration. Long-term encampments are considered to be camps with durations of weeks, months, or even years.

Enfilade Fire:

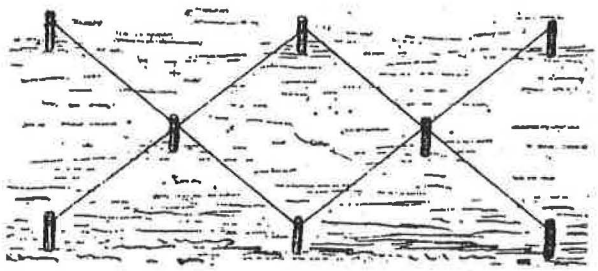
A sweeping rifle or artillery fire delivered along the length of the parapet from a direction that was parallel to the front of the target so that it crossed the target from one flank to the other.

Engineers:

In 1861 the engineers of the Union army were organized in two small but highly professional bodies – the Corps of Engineers and the Corps of Topographical Engineers. In 1863 these were merged and became known collectively as the Corps of Engineers.

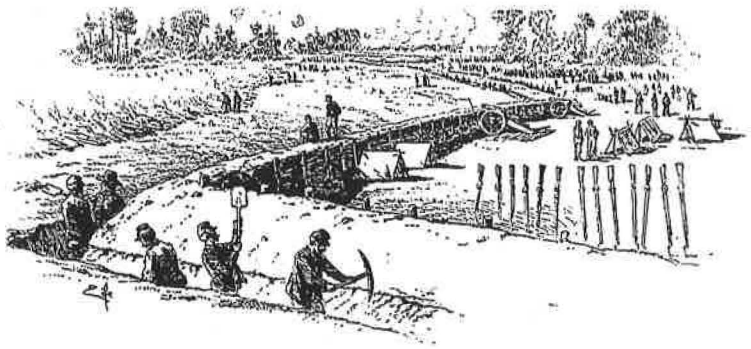
Entanglement:

An obstruction, usually *abatis*. Occasionally telegraph wire "entanglements" were strung close to the ground to trip attackers. Wire entanglements were created by union troops to help deter Confederate attacks on Fort Sanders in Knoxville in 1863.



Entrenchment:

A temporary fortification or fieldwork composed of a ditch and parapet.



Epaulement:

An earthen wall constructed on the open ends or flanks of a battery fortification to protect the flanks from enemy fire. Some sources use the term to denote both the front and flanks of the parapet of a battery.

Exterior Ditch:

The ditch on the outer side of the parapet, between the parapet and the enemy.

Exterior Slope:

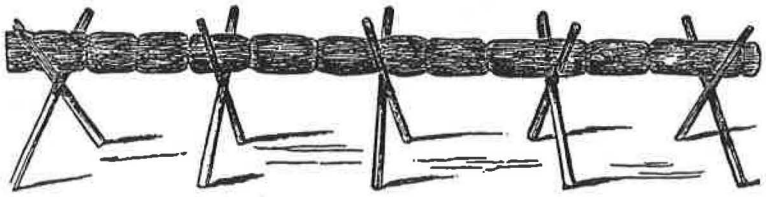
The outer side of the parapet that faced the enemy. The exterior slope extended from the superior slope to the berm.

Face:

The two sides of a work that converge to form a salient angle. The faces of field works were the stretches of parapet extending from one angle in the work to the next and were designed to provide a direct fire on an attacking body of troops as they advanced up the glacis.

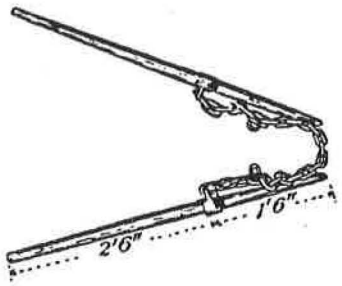
Fascine:

A long cylindrical bundle of closely-bound thin saplings. The saplings were usually referred to as green brushwood and were approximately one to two inches in diameter. Fascine was used as revetment for sustaining the slopes of a battery or parapet wall or to cover excessively wet ground. The most common type of fascine (one of three types below) was called battery or long fascine (also called *saucissons*) and was made in bundles 18 feet long by ten inches in diameter, weighing about 140 pounds. Trench fascine was made four to six feet long and was used for crowning a line of gabions in a sap or trench. These were made by sawing the long fascine into three parts. Water fascine, used as cover for marshy ground, was 18 inches in diameter and six to nine feet in length. Fascine could also be used as fill for crossing an enemy ditch during an attack. Five men could construct long fascine in one hour, including the cutting of wood.



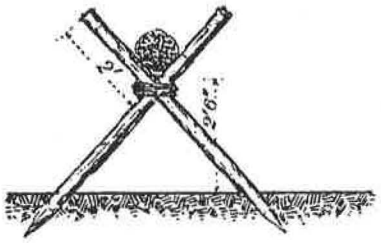
Fascine Choker:

A device composed of two five-foot-long wooden poles with one end of each connected to a chain and used to tighten the fascine into bundles by looping the chain around the saplings and tightening with leverage from the poles. The fascine were then tied with tough withes or gads, prepared by twisting small sapling so as to render them flexible or easily bent into knots.



Fascine Horse:

A "machine" used to hold saplings in a bundle to form fascines. Driving stakes into the ground, obliquely, in pairs so that each pair crossed at the same height made the horse. They were then firmly lashed together to form an X-shaped support and repeated every eighteen inches until the desired length of the horse had been attained.



Field Engineering:

The practice of making temporary military fortifications and military roads, the planning and construction of military bridges, and the attack and defeat of military works. This included all the various duties of engineer troops, either in the operation of a campaign, or in the dispositions on the battlefield.

Field Fortification:

Field fortification was the art of engineering and strengthening a position for temporary use with available materials. Military engineers developed field works along the same principals as permanent fortifications, but were given greater latitude in their application in the field.

Field Works:

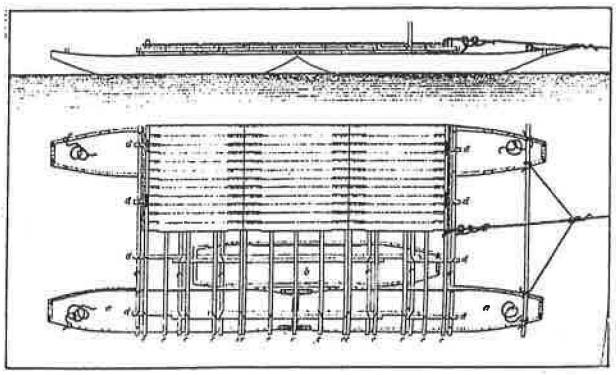
Most field works were commonly called entrenchments during the Civil War. These were temporary fortifications constructed of available materials and used to defend important positions, or bodies of troops, against a sudden assault from superior forces. Field works were usually confined to a single campaign and used to strengthen positions that were to be occupied for short periods of time. Most field works could be constructed by troops in a single day. Field works can be divided into two major categories: *Major field works* were constructed to serve as both protection and as an obstacle, while *minor field works* were intended only for protective cover. The primary distinguishing feature was the placement of the ditch. Major field works contained a ditch around the exterior of the parapet, whereas minor works usually had no exterior ditch or a ditch on the interior of the parapet. As per the regulations of the day major works included redans, lunettes and redoubts, while minor works usually referred to rifle pits, blockhouses, and stockades.

Flank:

The right or left side of a position or body of troops. Flanks are also the re-entering sides of a lunette or bastion.

Flying Bridge:

A floating vessel (usually some type of wooden raft) that was propelled from one bank to the other by the current of the stream. The usual procedure to create a "ferry" of this kind was to attach the head of the boat, by means of a cable and anchor, to some point near the middle of the stream. By steering obliquely to the current, the boat could cross from shore to shore along the same arc.



Flying Sap:

Refers to the rapid construction of the type of siege trenches referred to as saps.

Fort:

An enclosed work of higher class than a field work, consisting of either a detached work or a work constructed within the framework of a large fortified area. During the Civil War the term was often used to mean any important position, no matter what type of military engineering was used in its construction.

Fortification:

The military art of strengthening a position to resist an attack from a superior force. If the fortification was to be placed in a position of great importance and the materials were of durable quality, it is called a permanent fortification; if not it is called a field or temporary fortification. A position can be strengthened by the use of natural resources such as rivers, forests and hills or by artificial means using earth, timber, and stone for temporary or permanent works.

Fougass:

Fougass was a small mine placed in a pit or shaft dug in the ground. It could be hidden in the ditch of a work with a thin covering of dirt or debris. It could also be placed and detonated anywhere advancing troops were forced to cross. An obstacle was often placed over it, such as chevaux de frize or *abatis*, in order that the attackers were occupied long enough for the charge to be detonated by means

FIG. 182.

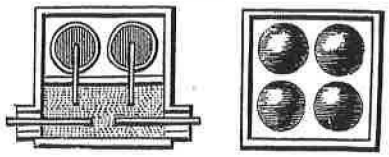
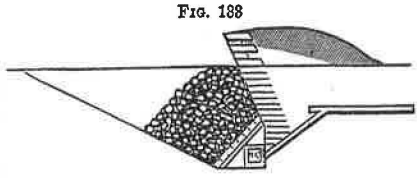


FIG. 183



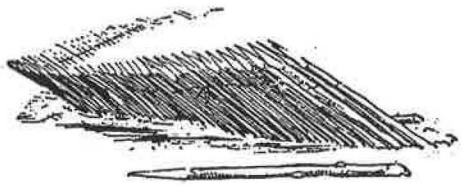
of a long fuse. Sometimes a fougass was made by using several loaded artillery shells placed in a watertight box with a charge of powder under them. Another type of mine used during the war was the contact mine. It consisted of a small powder charge with a mercury fulminate detonator arranged to explode under the pressure of a man's foot. The term "torpedo," as it was used in the 1860s, referred to another type of explosive mine fired by use of mechanical or electrical detonators. Both sides denounced mines as illegal and immoral at different times but continued to use them, though few were ever manufactured.

Fortress:

A fortified town or city, or any large fortification so strongly fortified as to be capable of resisting a large and sustained attack. Fortress Rosecrans in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, was one of the largest earthen fortifications in the state and contained over 200 acres within its walls.

Fraise:

A fraise is an obstacle formed by means of constructing a palisade, placed horizontally or slightly inclined at the edge of the berm of a ditch, so as to be concealed by the counter scarp crest.



Gabion:

Stout, rough, cylindrical baskets, open at top and bottom used to revet the interior slopes of batteries or the cheeks of embrasures, to form the parapet of trenches, and to form free-standing defensive works. Gabions were made of various dimensions and heights according to their use. The open-end basket was woven from twigs and small branches and was filled with dirt.

Gabionnade:

A fieldwork constructed of gabions.

Gads:

These were also called withes and were used to tie fascine bundles. They were made of tough twigs or sapling rods and were to be "no smaller than your little finger and no larger than your thumb." They were prepared by twisting by hand, in order to make them supple, then "tying" them around the fascine bundles.

Gallery:

A covered passage way usually in the counterscarp and used as a ditch defense. The gallery was about six feet high and four feet wide.

Glacis:

A mound of earth placed in front of the ditch. The function of raising the ground in front of the rampart was to eliminate any dead space and to allow a sweeping fire form the parapet. The Glacis also caused shots from enemy cannons to ricochet over the main works. It was seldom used in field works due to the time and energy needed for construction.

Gorge:

The open-ended side of the rear of a lunette or redan or the opening in an enclosed work. If the work was detached or isolated, the gorge may have been fortified with a stockade wall.

Gunboat:

The term gunboat was used broadly during the Civil War to describe any armed vessel that was not a ship of the line, a frigate, or a sloop. The term included all ocean-going ships and steamers that could operate for long periods of time at sea. It also included Union and Confederate ironclads and monitor class vessels with V-shaped hulls of the ocean going type. These ships were handicapped by not being able to sail far from the protection of a friendly harbor. The term gunboat also includes all of the flat-bottomed armored ships that navigated the inland waterways and were predominately propelled by either side wheels or stern paddle wheels.

Head Log:

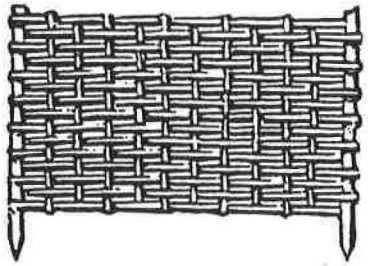
Logs placed horizontally on top of an earthwork and raised three to four inches above the work allowing a soldier to fire a rifle through the opening without exposing his head to enemy fire. Log supporting struts were often placed beneath the head log and back across the top of the trench to keep the head logs from rolling into the trench if hit by enemy artillery fire. This type of defensive work was used with deadly effect by entrenched federal troops at the Battle of Franklin, Tennessee.

Headquarters:

Refers to buildings or field sites occupied by commanding officers and their staff for one night or up to several months.

Hurdle Revetment:

A wicker or woven sapling wall, 3 to 4 feet high and 6 to 9 feet long, constructed between upright poles. Hurdles were used as revetments in temporary works, and were placed on the steep interior slope or used on the walls of traverses. Hurdles were also used to form a dry footing in trenches during wet weather.



Indented or Cremaillere Line:

A continuous line of alternating (zigzag) long and short faces constructed perpendicular to each other. The reenterings were arranged so as to provide for crossfire in front of them.

Inundations:

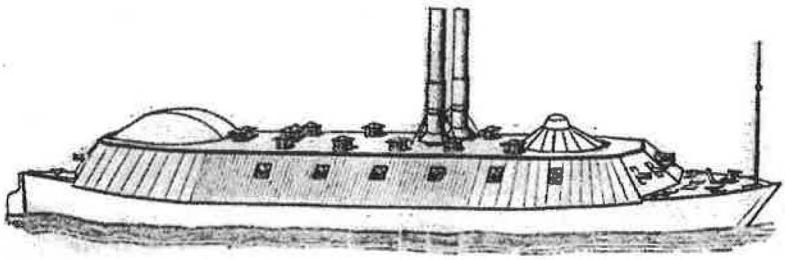
Water inundations were created by damming streams that passed in front of a field fortification. This type of obstacle was rarely used during the Civil War, but at Knoxville, Tennessee, sections of the Federal defenses were partially protected by damming several creeks.

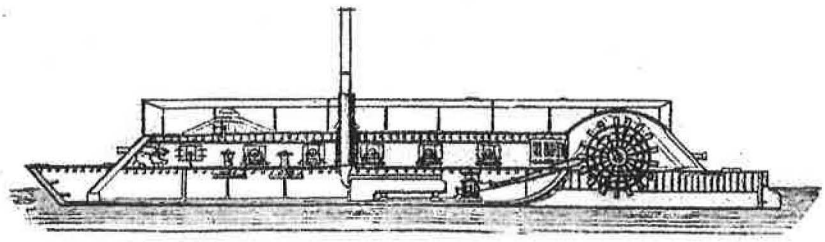
Interior Slope:

The angle of the parapet wall extending between the superior slope and the banquette.

Ironclad:

A ship or boat that was sheathed in thick iron plate. Ironclad ships were in use in Europe before 1861, but not until the American Civil War did any ironclad vessels fight one another.





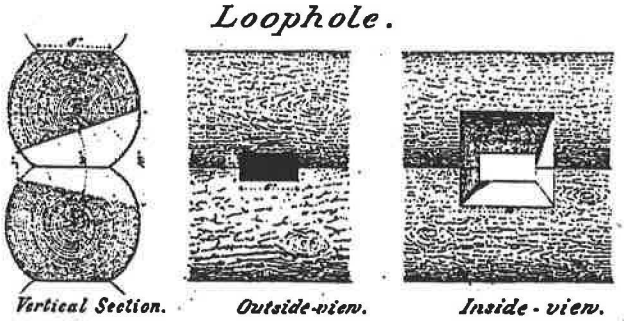
transverse section

Keep:

The final stronghold in the interior of a complex fortification. Often referred to as the citadel.

Loopholes:

Small openings in a wall through which a weapon could be fired. Most frequently seen in blockhouse and stockade construction.



Lunette:

An earthen fortification similar to a redan in construction and function, with the addition of two flanking walls on either side of the open gorge.

Magazine:

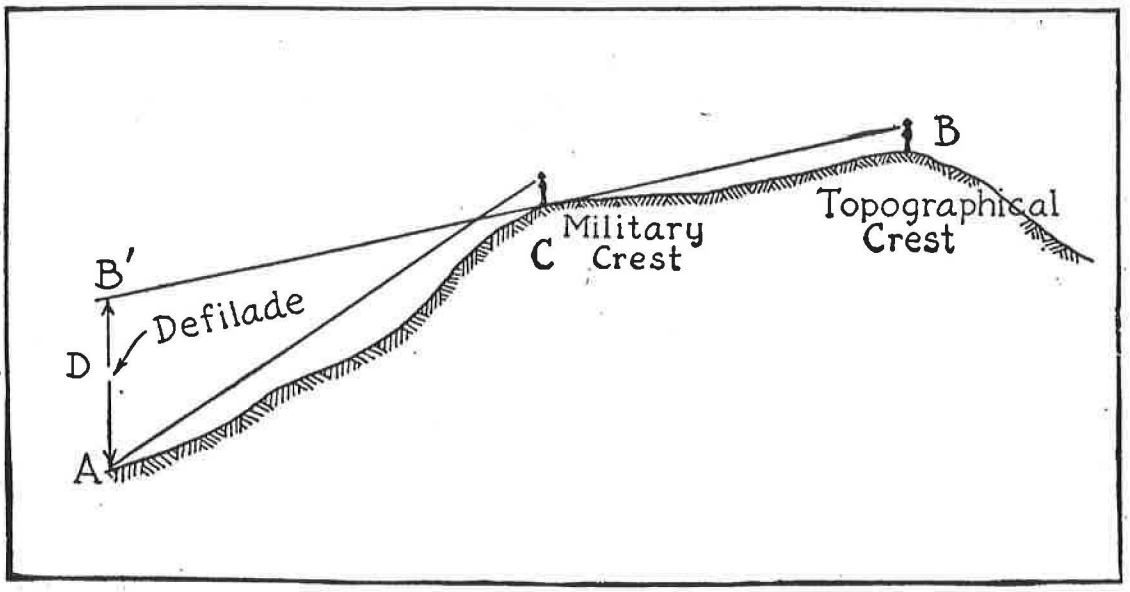
A bombproof compartment designed to safely store and contain gunpowder and fixed ammunition.

Merlon:

A portion of the parapet wall between two embrasures.

Military Crest:

The military crest of a ridge is a position that allows troops to see all the ground in front of them. The topographical crest of a ridge is the highest point on the ridge and allows for a favorable position for distant observation but would not allow troops to see the foreground and fire upon an enemy. Therefore, on a convex slope, the military crest is below the topographical crest.



Military Foundry:

Foundries were used for the manufacture of cast iron or bronze cannons or other metal military products, such as munitions, small arms, swords, and belt buckles. In Tennessee several civilian foundries were converted into military use by the Confederacy, the T. M. Brennan Foundry in Nashville being one of them.

Military Hospital:

During the surveys of Civil War military sites in Tennessee, military hospitals were categorized as *short term* and *long term.* The first refers to buildings that were used as temporary hospitals following a battle, as well as tent hospitals, known as "brigade depots" or "forward dressing stations." The latter were located as close as possible to battle fronts, and the wounded from the field were brought there by stretcher-bearers. Soldiers treated in these front line hospitals were often placed in ambulance wagons or train cars and transported to larger field or divisional hospitals further in the rear. Wounded soldiers from brigade depots or divisional hospitals were often transported to "general" or "base" hospitals, which were usually permanent buildings located in larger cities.

Military Railroad Depot:

Military depots usually consisted of collections of warehouses built for the storage of large quantities of military goods. Supplies were shipped by river, train, or wagon to these depots, usually located in larger cities and guarded by extensive fortifications. During the Civil War, Nashville, Johnsonville, and Murfreesboro, Tennessee, became major Federal storage facilities.

Military Saltpeter Mine:

A military controlled mining operation for extracting saltpeter from the floors of caves. This material was refined and became a major component in the manufacturing of gunpowder.

Military Shipyard:

Civil War era military shipyards were designed for the construction and maintenance of vessels such as gunboats, transports, and barges. Most were located in large cities on major waterways. In Tennessee, important military shipyards were located at Nashville, Johnsonville, Chattanooga, and Memphis.

Mitre:

Another name for a priest cap or swallow tail earthwork.

Mouth:

The narrow opening of an embrasure at the interior slope of a parapet.

Oblique Embrasure:

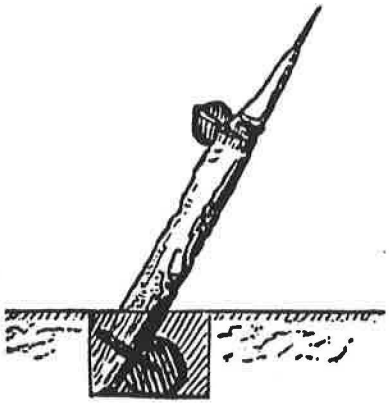
An embrasure that intersects a parapet at an acute angle.

Obstacle:

A device or material, such as *abatis* or *chevaux-de-frise,* placed in front of a fortification or a passage to hinder attackers by breaking up the orderliness and momentum of an attack. It delayed enemy troops at a point in the field where defenders could most effectively sweep the enemy with gunfire.

Palisade:

Pointed stakes placed in the ground at an angle facing the enemy. The stakes were 6 to 8 inches in diameter and 6 to 10 feet long. A small ditch, about 2 feet 6 inches in depth and width, was dug for the palisade line. A large lintel or beam, called a riband, was nailed to the bottom of the palisade stakes, sunk into the ditch, filled with earth, and packed. When finished, at least 7 feet of palisade was angled above ground. Another riband was sometimes attached to the upper portion of the palisade stakes, about 18 inches from the pointed ends, to provide additional strength. The palisade was usually placed in front of a ditch or the base of a slope, as an obstacle. Today the terms stockade and palisade are sometimes used interchangeably, but during the Civil War, palisade referred to the above described angled defensive configuration, while stockade referred to vertical post defenses.



Pan coupe:

A pan coupe was constructed by modifying a lunette or redan fortification by the addition of a small face (or flattened point) constructed across the salient angle, allowing a wider range of fire.

Parallels:

Trenches constructed parallel to enemy works to contain reserve troops and artillery during a siege. Successive parallels were dug, each being nearer to the work and connected by saps.

Parapet:

The wall of the rampart that troops stood behind to defend the fortified position. In field works, the height of the parapet was recommended at about 7 feet, the thickness of the parapet varied according to the kind of fire it was intended to resist. If the parapet was out of the range of enemy artillery (about 800 yards), then it was constructed to resist only musketry or rifle fire, a thickness of 2½ feet. To withstand artillery fire the thickness of the wall was 6 to 10 feet.

Permanent Fortifications:
Fortifications designed for long-term occupation and constructed of durable materials. Fort Negley in Nashville and Fortress Rosecrans in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, are two examples.

Picket Stake:
A stake driven through fascine or other forms of revetment in order to secure them to the interior slope of the parapet wall.

Pioneers:
Soldiers equipped with axes, saws, spades, mattocks, pickaxes, billhooks and other tools for clearing the way before an advancing army or to entrench. Pioneers were sometimes detailed from different companies of a regiment and formed under a non-commissioned officer.

Pisa:
A form of sun-dried brick revetment made of ordinary earth mixed with clay and sometimes with chopped straw. The mixture was kneaded with water and laid wet, 12 inches thick by 2 feet broad and well packed. To protect the face from weathering, grass seeds or oats were sown, but were not to be cut when the stalks matured.

Plane of Sight:
An imaginary line sighted by an engineer that represented the converging enemy's fire into the interior of a work.

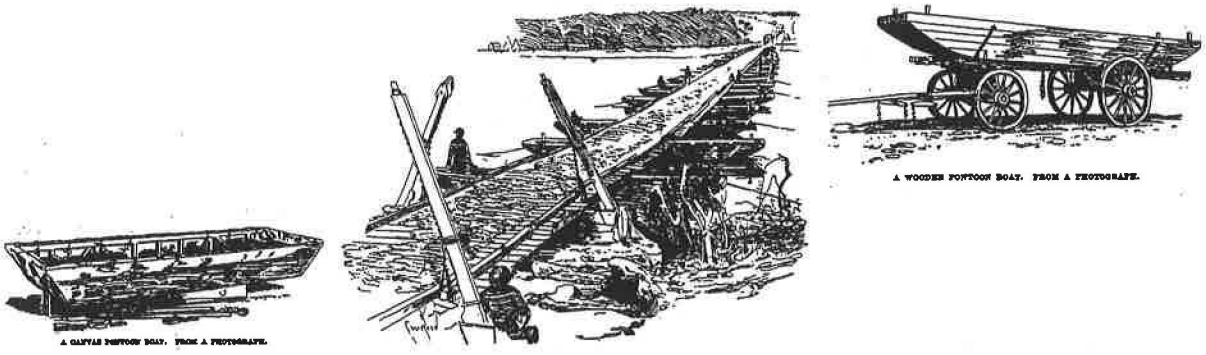
Platform:
A foundation, usually built of timber, which supported an artillery piece and kept it from miring into the dirt surface of the terreplein.

Plongee:
The downward slope of the superior slope of the parapet; also the downward slope of the sole or floor of an embrasure.

Plunging Fire:
An annihilating fire from a high or commanding position. River batteries were often positioned on high ground to obtain a plunging fire that would strike the vulnerable and unarmed decks of gunboats and other river transportation.

Pontoniering:
The construction of temporary military bridges or ferries by engineers, aided by a detachment of sappers. The bridges were made using wooded pontoon skiffs

(called *bateau* by French engineers), which were transported on carriages, or by using wooden raft frames covered with a vulcanized India rubber canvas. During the Civil War these devices were generally called pontoons, but the engineer corps continued to refer to them by the older spelling "pontons."



Postern:

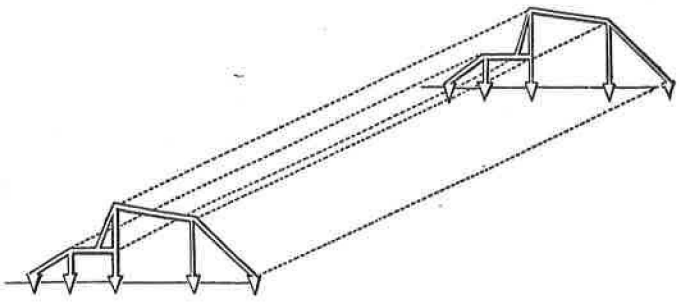
A covered passage beneath the rampart that provided communication from the interior into the ditch. The passage from the covered way into the surrounding countryside, usually in front of the works, was called the sally port.

Priest Cap:

An earthwork resembling the capital letter "M," having an indented salient that forms two small redans. It was seldom used as a detached work, but was often constructed at the end of a main line of defenses. One example of this type fortification is recorded in Tennessee.

Profile:

A wooden outline, or frame of poles and laths nailed together, usually constructed on the ground and raised to a vertical position to simulate the dimensions of the desired earthen fortification to be built. Dirt would then be excavated from the ditch and thrown back into the profiled framework and compacted until it filled the dimensions of the profile. The parapet was then ready to be finished with a suitable revetment.



Railroad Guard Post:

This refers to posts that protected vulnerable points along the rail system such as bridges, trestles, or depots. These were often defended using stockades, blockhouses, or earthworks such as redoubts and entrenchments.

Ram:

A ship or boat equipped with an armored prow for ramming another ship was called a "ram."

Ramp:

An inclining passage from the interior of a work to the terreplein, allowing troops and artillery access to the parapet wall.

Rampart:

A broad wall or embankment forming the main body of a fortification and consisting of a terreplein and a parapet.

Rampart Plane:

That part of the rampart that is visually in line or in the same plane as a point in the rear of the work and the commanding heights in the front of the work. The plane represents the converging fire along the length of the rampart.

Rampart Slope:

The side of the rampart between either the banquette or the terreplein and the rear of the work, constructed with a slope of forty-five degrees.

Ravelin:

A large V-shaped outwork composed of two faces forming a salient angle, constructed outside the ditch. It was used to cover the curtain wall, the gate, or the flank of a bastion. It was sometimes referred to as a *demi lune.* Two ravelins were used in the construction of Fort Negley at Nashville.

Redoubt:

An earthwork that is enclosed on all sides. The overall configuration may be square, polygonal, or circular. Redoubts on level ground were generally square or pentagonal. On a hill or rising ground their outlines often followed the contour of the summit of the hill. Tennessee redoubts were often relatively small detached works used to fortify hilltops or to strengthen main lines of defense.

Redan:

A V-shaped earthwork, open at the rear, the opening being referred to as a gorge. In Tennessee examples occur both as detached works and as portions of defensive lines.

Re-entering:

An angle or line that points inward or toward the interior of the work. Almost all flanks joined faces of field works at re-entering angles.

Regiment:

A military unit composed of ten or more companies, usually about 1,000 men at the start of the Civil War. Regiments were commonly thought to consist of two battalions. As the war progressed regiment size was often under strength, with considerably less than 1,000 men, in some reported instances as low as 375.

Relief:

The height of the work. High or bold relief refers to a tall or commanding work; low relief refers to a work that is low in height.

Retrenchment:

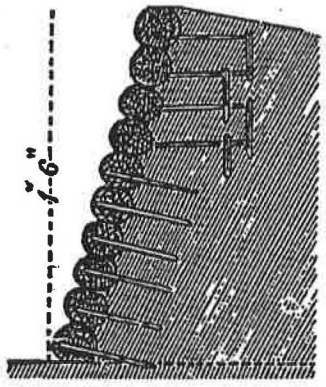
A retrenchment was a parapet or trench constructed in the rear of the forward parapet of a field work that defending troops could fall back to when driven from the outer works. It was a second line of defense that could be used to prevent enemy forces from entering the interior of a field fortification or penetrating through a line of works. Retrenchments were used in the works at the Battles of Franklin and Nashville and at other Civil War sites across Tennessee.

Reverse Fire:

A fire that strikes the rear of a work or a fire that hits the interior slope of a parapet at an angle greater than thirty degrees.

Revetment:

Material used to sustain an embankment when the slope is steeper than the natural slope. Revetments were constructed with materials such as wood, stone, sandbags, sod, gabions, or fascines, held in place with wooden picket stakes.



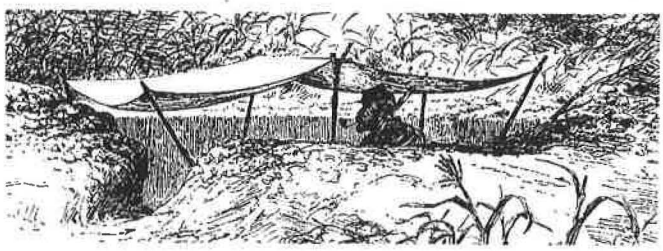
Riband:

A thick plank or log nailed horizontally to the base of a row of palisades and placed in the ground to strengthen the palisades. Another riband was sometimes placed about 18 inches from the pointed ends or tops of the palisades to also provided more stability.

Ricochet Fire:

Ricochet artillery fire was delivered at a low elevation toward a parapet so that shot would pass over the parapet wall and bound along the interior of the work.

Rifle Pit:



Rifle pits were relatively simple to construct, requiring no engineering expertise. They could be thrown up quickly almost anywhere and provided fairly efficient protection against small arms and some light artillery fire. Some of the entrenchments had an interior or exterior ditch, but it was not intended as an obstacle for the enemy. Rifle pits can be subdivided into two distinct types of works defined by their lateral extent (rather than their profiles) and function. *Skirmish pits* were small, detached works providing cover for one or two or small groups of troops. They were placed on the flanks of a fortified or unfortified position to provide cover for skirmishers or pickets. *Rifle trenches* were extended lines of rifle pits that were used to connect major field works and cover the front of infantry troops deployed in a position. The term rifle pit was a "catch-all" phrase used during the war, and its true definition was commonly misinterpreted when describing types of infantry field works. Both subdivisions were used in many locations throughout Tennessee. Fort Donelson National Battlefield in Dover, Tennessee, contains excellent examples of both types of rifle pits as described above (see also "Entrenchment").

Salient:

Part of a work that projects outward from the main work.

Salient Angle:

A projection of a work that forms an angle.

Sally Port:

An opening in a work that allowed access into the work and was used by troops to make a sally or sortie out of the work.

Sandbag:

A canvas bag (sometimes tarred) measuring roughly 14 inches by 30 inches and filled three-fourths full with earth to form a quick defensive structure or a revetment.

Sap

Armies advanced on enemy works by the construction of approach trenches, referred to as saps, the work being carried out by sappers (the term sap derives from the French word *sappe*, meaning spade or shovel). A large sap roller was placed at the head of the sap (or trench) and advanced foot by foot as gabions were placed on the side towards the besieged work and filled with dirt. These protected the workmen from enemy fire. When enemy fire was slack many gabions could be placed and filled at the same time, this procedure being known

as a flying sap. If two gabion parapets were placed one on each side of the trench, this was called a double sap.

Federal soldiers digging a sap using a sap roller (from a National Archives photograph)

Sappers:

During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries a system of siegecraft was developed by French Field Marshal Vauban that provided a systematic approach for attackers and their artillery to enemy fortifications by means of entrenchments. Under the cover of artillery fire, the attacking troops dug "saps," or approach trenches, toward the enemy (thus the origins of the word "sapper" for certain kinds of engineers). During the American Civil War, detachments of sappers, miners, and pontoniers were used in advance of the infantry to open and repair roads, establish pontoon bridges, and occasionally to lay siege to fortified positions.

Sapping:

This is a general term applied to the operation of forming trenches, along which troops may approach an enemy work without being exposed to enemy fire. Construction of the trench could be carried out night and day without cessation.

Sap-Roller:

A device that was placed at the head of the trench being dug by a squad of sappers and pushed ahead of them (using specialized tools) to provide cover from enemy fire. It consisted of two large concentric gabions, 6 feet in length, the outer one having a diameter of 4 feet, the inner one a diameter of 2 feet 8 inches. It was made shot proof by filling the space between the gabions with small pieces of hardwood, cotton, straw, or some similar type material.

Saucisson:

The largest type of fascine measuring 10 inches in diameter and 18 feet long, used in constructing batteries and magazines.

Scantling:

A small-sized timber for construction, similar to a stud or rafter.

Scarp:

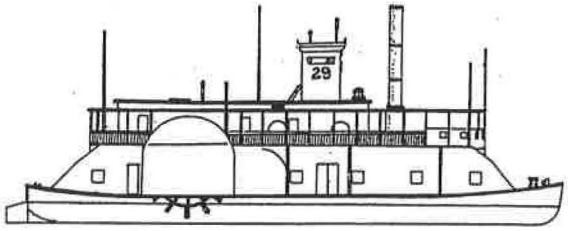
The inner slope of the ditch under the berm.

Ship of the Line:

A wooden three-masted square-rigged ship having two or more gun decks. By the time of the Civil War none of the Federal ships of the line had seen active duty since 1850 and were obsolete.

Side Wheeler

A vessel propelled by steam-powered paddle wheels on either side of the hull.



U.S.S. TAWAH

Signal Station:

Usually located on prominent hilltops, signal stations were set up to form an interlocking grid throughout the theater of war. Their primary function was to pass messages by semaphore (or "wig wag"), but their localities also offered ideal views of enemy movements. Most of the signal stations had signal towers of wood or used large trees to support observation platforms. In a few cases strategically located buildings, such as the Tennessee State Capital building in Nashville, were occupied as signal stations.

Simple sap:

A trench constructed on ordinary soil beyond the range of the enemy's artillery grape shot was called a simple sap or ordinary trench. The earth was thrown up on the side towards the enemy, so as to form a kind of parapet to cover the men in the trench. The work was done by working parties detached from various military units, supervised by engineer troops.

Skirmisher:

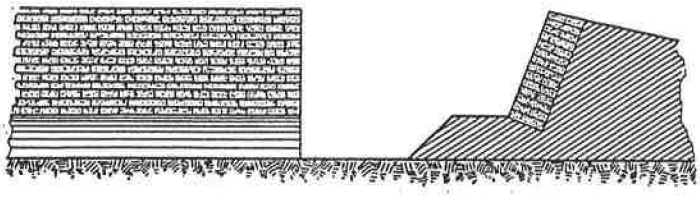
Skirmishers were used in advance of the main body of advancing troops. They fought on open ground, taking advantage of the terrain. When formed into line of battle, a regiment might fight with all its companies abreast, forming one long double line of men, or one or more companies might be held back as reserves. One or more companies were usually sent forward as a skirmish line. In a divisional attack, whole regiments might be assigned as skirmishers. As the war progressed skirmish lines grew heavier, in some cases consisting of half the regimental strength, the remainder being held in line of battle as reserves. Skirmish lines might be 400 to 500 yards in advance of the main formation.

Small Pickets:

An obstacle made of pickets or sharpened branches two and a half feet long and driven into the ground one foot apart in quincunx order.

Sod revetment:

Sod or turfs used for the formation of the interior slopes of parapets and the cheeks of embrasures. The sod was to be cut from good grass, with thickly matted roots, and was to be mowed and watered before it was cut. Sod was cut in two sizes with the typical pattern consisting of headers that were 12 inches square by 4½ inches thick and stretchers that were 18 inches long by 12 inches broad and 4½ inches thick. For the first layer the sod was laid horizontal, grass side down, with two stretchers and one header alternating and packed firmly with a mallet. When this was completed a second layer with the grass side up was laid on the first, positioned so as to cover the joints. In hot weather the revetment was to be watered frequently.



Sole:

The bottom or floor of an embrasure.

Splay:

The widening effect of an embrasure.

Sortie:

A secret movement of troops made by a strong detachment of troops in a besieged position, to destroy or retard the enemy's approaches.

Star Fort:

An enclosed work composed of salients and re-entering angles. It was an ineffective design for defenses as the flanks did not receive sufficient flank protection.

Strategy:

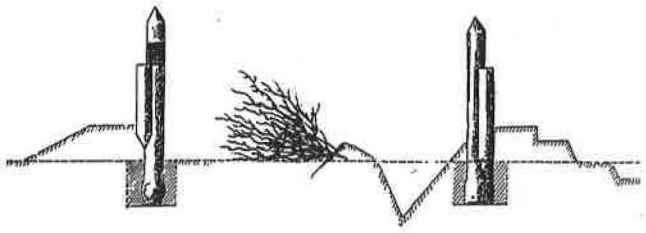
The art of creating a plan of campaign, combining a system of military operations to attain certain goals, such as the character of the enemy, the nature and resources of the country, and the means of attack and defense.

Stern-Wheeler:

A flat-bottomed steamer propelled by a single paddle wheel located in the stern of the vessel.

Stockade:

Stockade, or picket, was an early frontier term that described a relatively simple enclosure designed in a German cross or square shape, often with bastioned corners. Vertical log walls usually contained loopholes for firing. Troops often dug outer ditches and heaped the earth against the exterior walls to add strength to the stockade. Before blockhouses became common in Tennessee in 1864, Federal troops relied primarily on stockades to protect railroad trestles.



Superior Slope:

The top of the parapet extending from the interior slope to the exterior slope.

Swallow Tail:

A priest-cap or mitre type of earthwork.

Tactics:

As opposed to strategy, tactics is the art of handling the movement of armies upon the battlefield within sight of the enemy.

Tambour:

A loop-holed stockade with two faces forming a salient angle, constructed to defend the gorge of a small field work or to guard the doorways of a fortification or fortified building.

Temporary Fortifications:

Fortifications built for a battle or a campaign and constructed of available materials; usually constructed in a single day.

Terreplein:

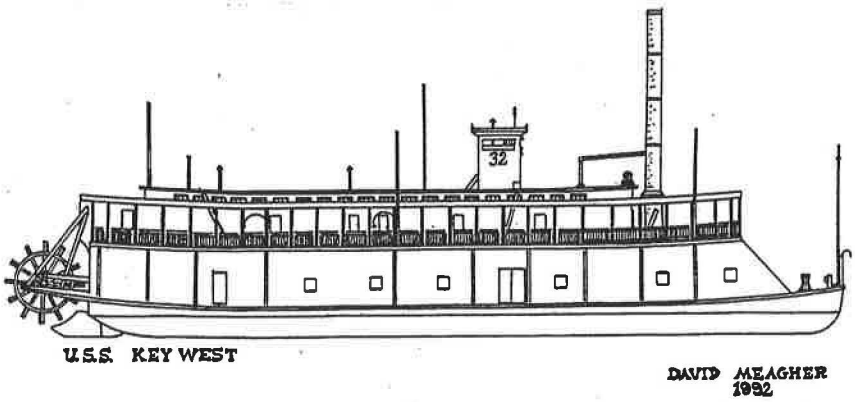
The name given to the floor or level ground surface inside a fortification, located between the banquette slope and the interior slope of a rampart.

Tete du pont:

A detached fortification designed primarily to cover a bridge, usually constructed as a redan.

Tinclad:

A river gunboat that was minimally armored with thin sheets of iron plating no more than 5/8 inch thick. Some tinclads were reinforced by two layers of plating but were still only protected from small arms fire and were susceptible to artillery shells that sometimes penetrated entirely through the vessel. Most tinclads were stern-wheelers and the exposed wheel could be disabled if hit by enemy fire. This flaw soon lead to a new class of vessel, the "city-class ironclad."



Traverse:

An earthen wall or embankment, perpendicular to the main rampart wall, that provides protection from enfilading fire. In the construction of artillery batteries, splinter-proof traverses were placed alternately between the cannons to limit the destructive effect of a shell exploding within the battery. These rectangular earthen traverses were usually reveted with fascine, gabion or sand bags.

Tread:

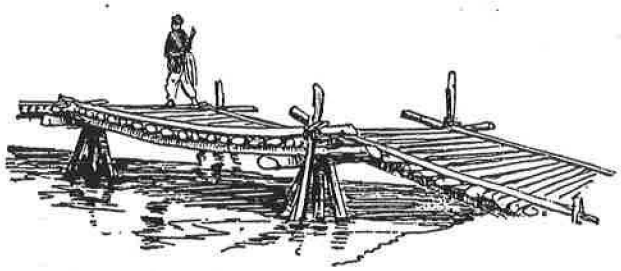
The top platform of the banquette.

Trench:

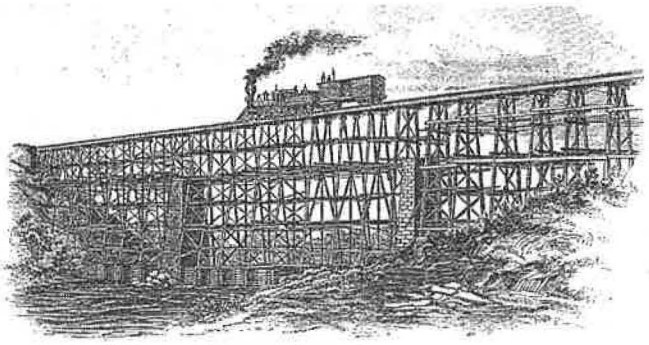
A common name for a parapet and ditch; also the parallels or zigzags constructed by besiegers in an attempt to capture enemy works.

Trestle bridge (for infantry):

A bridge principally used for crossing a small stream not more than eight feet in depth. In shallow water, they also served to connect floating bridges with the shore.

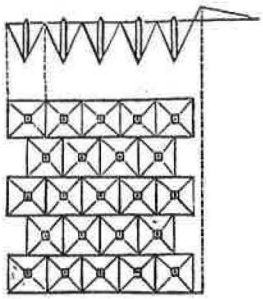


Trestle bridge (railroad):


BRIDGE ACROSS POTOMAC CREEK, VA.

Military Bridges of the American Civil War were usually constructed with unskilled laborers, supervised by officers trained in such construction, using materials obtained on or near the site. The illustration depicts a military railroad bridge in Virginia that was 80 feet high and 400 feet long. A Civil War era guide to building military railroad bridges (*Military Bridges: Designs for Trestle and Truss Bridges*, 1864) was published by Colonel Herman Haupt, Chief of U.S. Military Railways.

Trous de loup:



An obstacle consisting of a sharpened stake placed in an inverted pyramid or cone-shaped pit, some six feet in diameter and about the same number of feet in depth. They are usually placed in "checkerboard" rows a few yards in front of the ditch and concealed by some type of slight covering. An identical type of defensive tool, substantiated by recent archaeological findings, was used by Roman legions in 52 BC at the siege of Alesia in Britain. *Trous de loup* derives from the French, meaning wolf holes.

Vertical Fire:

Artillery mortars generally used vertical fire to reach their targets. Fire was said to be vertical when it was delivered at a high angle.

Withes:

Wooden twigs twisted together to form a rope for tying a fascine, also known as gads (see Gad).

Works:

The term works was commonly used by Civil War era military personal in reference to any type of earthen field works or field fortifications.

Zigzag:

A line of defiladed approach trenches, built by besiegers in an attempt to move toward enemy works while under the protection of a parapet. The zigzag trenches could eventually lead to the capture of the besieged position.